A Catalogue of
The Evelyn Waugh Collection
At the Humanities Research Center
The University of Texas at Austin

by

Robert Murray Davis

The Whitston Publishing Company
Troy, New York
1981
CONTENTS

1 INTRODUCTION

9 A: FICTION

25 B: VERSE AND PLAYS

29 C: NON-FICTION

49 D: DIARIES

65 E: LETTERS BY WAUGH

301 F: LETTERS TO WAUGH

315 G: MISCELLANEOUS MANUSCRIPT MATERIAL

319 H: DRAWINGS AND WATER COLORS

327 I: MARGINALIA

337 INDEX
INTRODUCTION

The Evelyn Waugh collection at the Humanities Research Center Library of the University of Texas at Austin is the largest in the world. Even if more items could be amassed elsewhere, the materials in Austin would retain primacy because of their unique scope and nature; because Waugh's library—not merely the books, but everything from the walls in: granite bust of Waugh, paintings, bookcases, wastebasket, desk, chair, and so on—is an important adjunct to the collection and in some cases, by virtue of marginalia and inserted material, part of it; and because the files of his literary agent, A. D. Peters, not only contain a large body of material by Waugh but also provide a context in which the whole collection can be understood.

The core of the collection owes its present form to the efforts of Waugh himself, for he carefully assembled, conserved, and annotated with a view, expressed jokingly in a letter to his brother, to selling it to the University of Texas to provide for his old age. However, it is clear from the state of the collection that Waugh, himself a collector, was motivated by aesthetic as well as economic considerations. All of the book manuscripts are either bound—in increasingly lavish fashion—or placed in slip cases. (The sole exception, A Little Learning, exists in three confused drafts which would only be further confused by binding.) Moreover, Waugh took the trouble to collate material, as the annotations to Scoop, the war trilogy, and Knox manuscripts testify.

Waugh's efforts to keep material together were quite successful. The collection includes, in one form or another, manuscript material for all but one of his novels (Put Out More Flags) and for five of his eight non-fiction books, in addition to authorially corrected proofs and published editions and a large number of manuscripts of stories, essays, and reviews, dating mostly from the post-war years. Important unpublished material includes the fragment of a novel begun and abandoned in 1945,
another fragment which probably represents his first attempt at a real novel, and instructions about possible film treatments of *Brideshead Revisited* and *Scoop*. Diaries, kept irregularly during his adolescence and adult life, cover at least twenty years of his life, sixteen in some detail, and some fourteen hundred letters, including the massive files of his agent, A. D. Peters, and of Peters' Paris associate, W. A. Bradley, indicate a great deal about his personal and literary relationships and his career as a busy professional writer. There are also a large number of memorabilia—wartime identification cards, photographs, clippings, and material inserted in books from his library—too various to categorize and too numerous to catalogue.

To critic and biographer alike the collection is of inestimable value. The manuscripts and supplementary material provide a unique opportunity to study Waugh's habits of composition. His characteristic method was to write in black or blue ink on the recto sides of lined paper and to make corrections in red ink. Brief insertions were written between lines of the text and longer insertions were written overleaf or on the verso of the previous page. Words or phrases rejected in the heat of first drafting were struck out heavily; cancelled material a few lines long was boxed and struck through with parallel diagonal lines; larger cancellations were indicated by a single diagonal line. Aside from the difficulties of deciphering Waugh's handwriting, which increase considerably during and after the middle of his career, most of the cancelled material is legible. Every manuscript is revised, but the collection bears out Waugh's contention that the early work came easily, for those manuscripts are relatively clean, with more insertions than changes. Late work, however, especially the war trilogy, is so chaotic that pagination is not feasible, and Waugh himself abandoned his usual practice of paginating the manuscript as finally assembled.

Other material in the collection is valuable because of the unique picture it reveals of the man behind the artist. Excerpts from the diaries, edited by Michael Davie, have been published in the *Observer* (London), March 25-May 13, 1973; an augmented and corrected selection was published as *The Diaries of Evelyn Waugh* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1976; Boston: Little, Brown and Company, [1977]). The diaries as a whole not only allow the biographer to trace Waugh's movements but
Introduction

3

to discover his opinions—often pungently expressed—about ideas, people, books, and himself and to trace, especially in the early diaries, the developing consciousness of the artist. One of the diaries, the “Layforce Memorandum” (D27) is not only invaluable for showing the autobiographical basis of *Men of Arms* and *Officers and Gentlemen* but is a significant literary document in its own right. The memorabilia give a sense of the texture of Waugh’s life: photographs, personal information, such as his height (5’7”) that is not readily available even to the diligent researcher, and the clippings of his own and of others’ work that he cared to preserve.

Nevertheless, the collection at Austin is not exhaustive. The holograph manuscripts of *Put Out More Flags*, *Ninety-Two Days*, *Vile Bodies*, *Waugh in Abyssinia*, and *Mexico: An Object Lesson*, may exist, and the copies of the special edition of *Labels* which had a page of the manuscript tipped in might be possible to assemble. The manuscript of *Remote People* is in the Berg Collection of the New York Public Library. Much more numerous, in all probability, are the fugitive typescripts. According to Mrs. Waugh, her husband edited the holograph manuscript, which was then “typed in two copies, both of which he corrected individually by hand. The second was then cannibalized and inserted, whenever needed, into the first copy.” [See Alfred Borrello, “A Visit to Combe Florey: Evelyn Waugh’s Home,” *Evelyn Waugh Newsletter*, 2 (Winter 1968), 2.] Waugh had an old-fashioned view of the primacy of holograph manuscripts, and he seems to have made no effort to preserve typescripts as such. Those described in this catalogue come from sources other than the Waugh estate.

Furthermore, it is clear from Christopher Sykes’s *Evelyn Waugh: A Biography* (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1975) that Waugh’s family kept a large and important body of letters by and to Waugh. Mark Heathcote-Amory is editing a collection of these and other letters by Waugh. Other material is likely to come to light, especially pilfered, loaned, or donated copies of books owned by Waugh. His collection of P. G. Wodehouse was, he lamented, much depleted by theft; his copy of Oswald Spengler’s *Decline of the West*, as well as other books he is known to have read or at least reviewed, is not in his library, and he abandoned many of the books he carried on his travels.
Nevertheless, the books now owned by Texas, and catalogued separately in the Reading Room at HRC, are an indispensable resource to the Waugh scholar.

The Waugh collection is made even more valuable to the student by the acquisition of Anthony Newnham’s collection of editions, including many multiple copies, and photocopies of many of Waugh’s reviews, articles, drawings, and ephemerae. As a whole, the Humanities Research Center’s holdings should be the basis of any serious bibliography of Waugh.

Not all of this material could be included in the catalogue. The Newnham material is too vast to include. More important, copies of letters to Waugh and of other material—contracts, negotiations, trust documents, and so on and on—in the Peters and Bradley files could not be included without swelling the catalogue to several volumes; however, I have used them to provide the context necessary for understanding Waugh’s letters to the firm, and anyone tracing the publishing history of Waugh’s writings will need to consult the entire file. Manuscript material kept in the Peters files is here included in the proper category and identified with the symbol W/P. Memorabilia, including pressed flowers dating from Waugh’s first wedding and divorce and the printed text of the Requiem Mass honoring him, ending with “Oh God, our help in ages past,” has reluctantly been omitted; so have the scrapbooks and files, including what may be unique runs of the Pistol Troop Magazine and The Cynic, manuscript material about Waugh, miscellaneous materials, most of them removed from books in the Waugh library, and Waugh family materials, the most important of which is the manuscript of One Man’s Road, Arthur Waugh’s autobiography. These have obvious interest for the scholar, but some is tangential, and information derived from the rest has been silently incorporated into Evelyn Waugh: A Checklist of Primary and Secondary Material (Troy, N.Y.: Whitston Publishing Company, 1972), which I compiled in association with Paul A. Doyle, Heinz Kosok, and Charles E. Linck, Jr., and which, with the help of D. S. Gallagher, is being revised and considerably expanded. Material in other collections—the Fales at N.Y.U., the Berg, Boston University, and the University of Victoria—as well as material in private hands, has been catalogued and summarized in various issues of the Evelyn Waugh Newsletter. See also the
Introduction


Like all scholarly endeavors, this was made possible by the assistance and forbearance of many people. The American Philosophical Society and the Faculty Research Committee, its successor the Research Council, and the Arts and Sciences summer fellowship program of the University of Oklahoma provided funds which enabled me to work with the collection and to secure photocopies of other materials. F. Warren Roberts, David Farmer, John Payne, Mary M. Hirth, Carlton Lake, Carolyn Harris, and Jim Bagg of the Humanities Research Center offered useful advice; Mrs. Lois Bell Garcia and her staff in the reading room dealt with my requests and foibles day by day. Jane Hopkins and Jennifer Phillips compiled the catalogue of the Waugh Library. William B. Todd offered suggestions about format. Victor Elconin, chair of the English Department at the University of Oklahoma during the compilation of my catalogue, gave me time to organize the material. Numerous Waugh scholars, especially Paul A. Doyle, Charles E. Linck, Jr., and Anthony Newnham, helped identify published material. It was both useful and delightful to work with Don and Mary Gallagher at the HRC in 1974. My family, including my wife's parents, the late M. N. Hillyer and Wanda Hillyer, gave me support in other ways.

Robert Murray Davis
University of Oklahoma
ORGANIZATION AND ABBREVIATIONS

The materials in the catalogue are divided into nine categories. This is a more complex organization than usual in the Tower series, but because of the nature of the collection, fewer categories would have resulted in a long list of "Miscellaneous." Each section has a headnote explaining the order of the material and the method of describing it.

All holograph material, including corrections, is written in ink unless another medium is specified.

The symbols below, except the last two, are those used in the Manuscript Card Catalogue at the Humanities Research Center. They are used in combinations.

A Autograph
T Typed
S Signed
I Initialed
MS Manuscript
TS Typescript
L Letter
N Note
PC Post Card
cc Carbon Copy
p page
pp pages
nd No Date
np No Place
W/P In the Waugh files, A. D. Peters collection
A. FICTION

Material in this section is arranged chronologically by date of publication or, if unpublished, by date of composition. Annotations and dating by Waugh are given. The commentary indicates briefly the nature of variation from published versions and includes information about the manuscript's place in the work's textual history.
FICTION

A1: "The Curse of the Horse Race" [1910]
AMS printed in capitals in pencil. 22.5 x 14.4 cm. Pp. 11.
Notes: The first page of the MS is reproduced in A Little Learning, facing p. 15.

Series of water color illustrations with A captions. 22.3 x 14.5 cm. Pp. 10, probably incomplete.

A3: "In Quest of Thomas Lee" n.d.
Series of water color illustrations, with A captions, in three chapters. 22.3 x 14.2 cm. Three folio gatherings of four sheets each; eighteen illustrations in all.

A4: "Fidon's confetion" [sic] n.d.
AMS. 20.6 x 14.7 cm. Pp. 12.

A5: "Told By the Refugee" n.d.
AMS. 25.3 x 19.8 cm. One page.
Refugee man and wife are dispossessed by German invasion, the husband killed by a shell. Threelfold vengeance promised. Probably 1914.

A6: Untitled fragment of story [1920-1921]
AMS assembled in folio. 23.1 x 18 cm. Pp. 23.
Some pencil comments in margin not in Waugh’s hand.

A7: “The House: an anti-climax” March 1921
AMS. 23.3 x 17.7 cm. Four ruled leaves (one leaf, one folio sheet, one leaf) written in ink on both sides with master’s AN in pencil on first page praising the piece and advising Waugh to try something more serious; in red pencil, “27/30 E. A. Waugh.”

A story about dissension in the House in 1917, the attempt of Ross to restore order, the battle of supremacy between him and Stewart, an athlete. When Ross collapses in an attempt to win the race from which Stewart has withdrawn in pique, Stewart tries to lead the House O.T.C. platoon in winning the school competition, but the group finishes third. Ross regains supremacy.

Notes: Clearly based on Waugh’s attempt to embarrass the authorities by having his O.T.C. platoon with the competition and then “rag” the traditional celebration ritual. See A Little Learning, pp. 131-135, and Waugh’s diary entry for 18 March 1921, D10.

A8: “Essay” 1921?
AMS. 23.5 x 18 cm. Three ruled leaves (one folio sheet plus one leaf) written in ink on both sides. Master’s AN in pencil, “26/30 Good” and correction of some spelling errors and misplaced phrases.

Despite the title, this is a story about a Jewish painter who is educated by his people to become a society painter, is converted to the Futurist gospel, and after an unhappy love affair destroys his work and returns to society, becoming a successful and rather cynical member of the Royal Academy.

A9: Decline and Fall 1928
Corrected AMS bound in brown cloth and leather. 34 x 21.7 cm. Stamped in gold on spine “DECLINE / AND / FALL / MS / EVELYN / WAUGH / 1928.”

127 leaves, paginated separately with Arabic numerals by chapter or section, with letters for insertions, written on one side only except for a few verso insertions and corrections. Paginated 1-5, unnumbered leaf, 6-32, A-F, 1-18, A-C, 19, unnumbered leaf, two blank leaves, 1, unnumbered leaf, 2, unnumbered leaf, 3, unnumbered leaf, A, unnum-

Textual note: Waugh wrote in the preface to the 1962 Chapman and Hall edition that he had restored from manuscript certain readings changed for the first edition at Ralph Straus's insistence. The MS corresponds to the 1962 edition in all but two of these readings, but differs in a number of important respects from any version in print—notably chapter titles, Paul's two talks with convicts, and the endings of the last two chapters.


A10: Vile Bodies 1930
TS with A corrections, incomplete, in blue paper folder with printed A. D. Peters label pasted on front, on which is written "Evelyn Waugh / VILE BODIES Bk 1 / Revised script [deleted] type script / Etc." Title page, Ms. "VILE BODIES / BOOK 1 ANCIEN REGIME." 22.5 x 20.3 cm. P. [i] title page, 1-73 text (with two pages 19), extensive restructuring. Ends with "I wish you'd come too, Nina" and catchword "Darling."

Textual note: Corresponds to but contains readings, especially in A revisions, not found in the text of the first English edition of the novel, pp. 1-53, through line 14.


A11: Black Mischief 1932
Corrected AMS bound in khaki cloth and brown leather. 34.5 x 23.5 cm. Stamped in gold on spine, "BLACK / MISCHIEF / EVELYN / WAUGH / MS. / 1934."
Pages 1-115, numbered after the complete text was assembled, some chapters numbered independently during composition. Many of the pages are fragments representing both partial pages of the original MS and insertions. AN on fly leaf corrects date of composition to 1931-32.

Textual note. This is an earlier state than any printed text. The first chapter of the novel was published as "Seth," Life and Letters, 8 (June 1932), 188-227. Where serial and novel text vary substantively, the serial readings correspond to the MS.


A12: A Handful of Dust

1934

a. Corrected AMS and TSec bound in khaki cloth and brown leather. 33.5 x 23.7 cm. Stamped in gold on spine, "A / HANDFUL / OF / DUST / EVELYN / WAUGH / MS. / 1934.

Pages (i) title page, 1-113. On title page, "Novel (as yet unnamed) / By / EVELYN WAUGH / CHAPTERS ONE & TWO." Pages vary in size. Pp. 94-95, 98-111 are the TSec of Waugh's short story "The Man Who Liked Dickens" with A revisions to make it consistent with the novel and ANI "This was originally written at Boa Vista, Brazil, as a short story. Original ms. lost. EW."

Textual note. The MS corresponds to the text of the printed novel. However, where the serial version, "A Flat in London," and novel differ in the first four chapters, the MS in most cases agrees with the serial. "The Man Who Liked Dickens" was first published in Hearst's International Combined with Cosmopolitan, 93 (September 1933), 54-56, 127-130.


Notes: The state of the MS as a whole substantiates dramatically Waugh's account of the process of composition: first the short story, then, in an attempt "to discover how the prisoner got there..." ("Fan-Fare," Life, 20 (8 April 1946) 58), the novel.

See also Robert Murray Davis, "Harper's Bazaar and A Handful of Dust," Philological Quarterly, 48 (October 1968), 508-516. Written before I had seen the MS but
not altered by any evidence therein.

b. “A Flat in London / Final section.”
Corrected AMS. 33.1 x 20.4 cm. Six pp.

Textual note: Corresponds to the version published in Harper’s Bazaar, 78 (October 1934), with several additional passages published for the first time in “By Special Request” in Mr. Loveday’s Little Outing and Other Sad Stories (London: Chapman and Hall, 1936), pp. 25-37.


A13: “The Case of Lord Cornphillip” [published as “Period Piece”]
Corrected TScc bound in blue folder. 27.9 x 22.3 cm. Label pasted on cover, with printed name and address of A. D. Peters, Waugh’s agent, and typed “THE CASE OF LORD CORNPHILLIP / by / Evelyn Waugh.”

Pages: unnumbered: title page, 1-12 text [13] stamped with name and address of “ALEX. McLACHLAN, / Literary Typescopying Specialist.”

Textual note: Corresponds to “Period Piece” in Mr. Loveday’s Little Outing and Other Sad Stories (London: Chapman and Hall, 1936) except for the following variations. Waugh deleted some MS material before publication and added other details, mostly about Lady Amelia, the story’s narrator, and he altered the sequence in which events are narrated and characters introduced in the body of the story. Five of Waugh’s holograph revisions of the MS were not incorporated in the published version.

A14: Scoop 1938
Corrected AMS boxed in red. 36.4 x 24.7 cm. Stamped in gold on side, as spine, “SCOOP / EVELYN WAUGH / ORIGINAL MS.”

a. 134 leaves, [ii] ANS, pp. 1-333, laid in folio sheet, on the first page of which is ANI, in red pencil “Ms. of original draft / ‘SCOOP’ / numbers in red refer to pages in / US edition / EW.” Page [i], Piers Court stationery, has ANS, “Dec. 1st 1947 / ‘Scoop’ / Collated & found complete / Evelyn Waugh.”

Textual note: An earlier state, even with the re-
visions in b, than any printed text.


b. 8 leaves, laid in folio sheet, on the first page of which is ANI, "Insertions made on revision / EW."

**Note:** See Jeffrey Heath, "Waugh's Scoop in Manuscript," *Evelyn Waugh Newsletter*, 11 (Autumn 1977), 9-11, for transcriptions of and commentary on important passages.


Corrected AMS. 33.7 x 21.2 cm. Pp. 14, numbered 1-13 and "Insert page 3."


A16: *Work Suspended* 1942


*Textual note:* The first chapter of the incomplete novel, corresponding to the text of the first edition.

b. AMS fragment. 33 x 20.6 cm. One leaf, corresponding to the last twenty-three lines of Chapter II of the first edition, pp. 149-150.

c. "Postscript." Corrected AMS. 35 x 21.4 cm. One leaf. AN at top, "Last page of ' A Death and a Birth.'" Corresponds, save for a few accidentals, to the 1949 text.


**Notes:** For a discussion of variants in printed texts, see my "Textual Problems in the Novels of Evelyn Waugh," *Papers of the Bibliographical Society of America*, 62 (1968), 259-263.

A17: *Brideshead Revisited* 1945

a. Very heavily corrected MS with TS insertions bound in
red leather. 33.4 x 21.5 cm.


Textual note: This is a unique version of the novel; the printed text closest to many of its readings is that of the serial, published with extensive cuts in Town and Country, volumes 99 and 100, December 1944 through February 1945.


Textual note: Corresponds most closely to the "Author's Edition" issued by Chapman and Hall in 1944 for distribution to Waugh's friends.

c. Printed leaf, pp. 233-234 of Brideshead Revisited to be substituted for the same pages in proof copy.

Textual note: Identical to the Author's Edition, 1944.

Notes: Sent to A. D. Peters by F. B. Walker of Chapman and Hall, Ltd., November, 1944. W/P


Twelve leaves varying in size. AN, "Brideshead Revisited / Corrected version by author 1960 / Title pages etc. and printed text of first version." Includes "Pre-
face,” table of contents, and title page. The printed leaves are taken from the copy described in e. Also marked in pencil by copy editor for the printer.


_textual note:_ The copy text for the 1960 revised edition, though in a few instances, notably in chapter four of Book I, the 1960 edition has new readings not present in the corrected copy. Also, copy editor’s directions to the printer.

A18. “Charles Ryder’s Schooldays” 1945

a. Corrected AMS, dated 13 October 1945 on final page. 32.2 x 20.6 cm.

Pp. 20, written on recto sides of ten folio leaves with corrections and cancellations on three verso sides.

_notes:_ Written early in October of 1945, this uncompleted story draws upon Waugh’s schoolboy diaries for September 1919, which later furnished material for Waugh’s autobiography, _A Little Learning_, pp. 126ff.

b. _TS_ of above. 26 x 20.4 cm. Pp. 1-34 plus title page and backing sheet, the latter stamped with name and address of the typist.

_notes:_ The text follows a., except for some uncorrected typographical errors.

A19: _Scott-King’s Modern Europe_ 1947

Corrected AMS boxed in blue cardboard. 32.3 x 20 cm. Stamped in gold on side (as spine) “EVELYN WAUGH. SCOTT-KING’S MODERN EUROPE. MS.”

Pp. 1-7, 7-30. AN on folio sheet used as cover, “For the London Library Fund. / This ms. differs considerably from the published version, which was altered in proof. It is the only existing one. / Evelyn Waugh / Jan 1960.”

_textual note:_ The printed version closest to the MS is that in _Cornhill Magazine_, no. 971 (Summer 1947), 321-364.


_notes:_ See my “_Scott-King’s Modern Europe: A Textual History,_” _Evelyn Waugh Newsletter_, 12 (Autumn 1978), 1-3.
The Evelyn Waugh Collection

A20: *The Loved One* 1948

a. Heavily corrected AMS, TS, and TScc, bound in green cloth and leather. 35.6 x 23.5 cm. Stamped in gold on spine, "THE / LOVED / ONE / MS / EVELYN / WAUGH / MCMXLVII." Waugh's coat of arms stamped on gold on front.

Pp. [78]. MS and TS pagination very confused. AN, title page, "THE LOVED ONE / First ms. draft and corrections to typescript / Written at Piers Court, Stinchcombe / by / Evelyn Waugh / in 1947 / First printed in Horizon Feb 1948."

Notes: Does not correspond exactly to any printed text. See *Diaries*, entries for June 2 and "Eve of Corpus Christi" on his altered methods of composition.

b. Printed copy of *Horizon*, 17 (February 1948), the complete issue, text of the novel, 78-159, with corrections in ink and pencil and insertion pasted in at 159. Bound in green cloth and leather; stamped in gold on spine, "HORIZON VOL. XVII THE LOVED ONE."

Textual note: The basis of the first English edition. Readings in the American edition correspond to the *Horizon* text before correction. Note on cover of magazine, "Please return / to Evelyn Waugh / Piers Court, Nr. Dursley / Glos."


A21: "Compassion" 1949


Textual note: Corresponds to the text published in *Month*, 2 n.s. (August 1949), 79-98, with some exceptions, especially in the conclusion.

A22: *Helena* 1950

Corrected AMS, TS, TScc, and one printed sheet, bounded in blue leather. 33.9 x 23 cm. Stamped in gold on spine, "HELENA / EVELYN WAUGH / MS." Waugh coat of arms stamped on front.

Pp. [126], numbered 1-5, 5-123, 123a, 124, blank. Some chapters have independent numbering. At end, AN,
“Stinchcombe 1946, 1949, 1950.”


A23: Men at Arms

1952

Heavily corrected AMS with TS pasted in, boxed in red. 33 x 20.4 cm. Stamped in gold on side (as spine), “MEN / AT ARMS / EVELYN / WAUGH / MS. / MCMLII.”

173 leaves. Pagination very confused; many insertions, some of TS with its own system of numbering. Duplicated material is present. Title page, blue ink, “HONOUR / Chapter I”; red ink, “renamed for publication / MEN AT ARMS / published 1952 / Evelyn Waugh / [collated and found complete except for small changes made in proof.]” On last page, AN “Collated August 1961 and found complete. EW.”


A24: Love Among the Ruins

1953

Heavily corrected AMS and TScc, titled “A Pilgrim’s Progress / A tale of the near future / by Evelyn Waugh,” with two completely different versions of chapter 2. 33.1 x 20.2 cm.

a. Pp. 11 A story much shorter than any printed version which ends with Miles Plastic looking speculatively at the wooden houses of the American midwest.

b. One half-sheet, revising the last scene of chapter 1 of a, and pp. 1-9 of a second chapter. Pasted in, corrected TScc in pp. 5 and 9 correspond to the text of a.

Textual note: The printed text closest to this MS of chapter 2 is that in Lilliput, 32 (May-June 1953), 80-86.


c. Title page, “A Pilgrim’s Progress / A tale of the near
future / by / Evelyn Waugh." Torn bottom and left edges. 21 x 20.5 cm.


A25: Officers and Gentlemen 1955
Heavily corrected AMS incorporating TS and TScc, boxed in red. 33 x 20.5 cm. Stamped in gold on side (as spine) "OFFICERS AND GENTLEMEN / EVELYN WAUGH / MS. MCMLIV."

185 leaves, many unnumbered; those which have several different principles. AN, title page, "Officers & Gentlemen / Ms. / Evelyn Waugh / published 1955 / [collated & found complete except for minor changes made in proofs. 1961]" On last page, AN, "Stinchcombe [sic] Nov 1952-Nov 1954."


A26: The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold 1957
a. Corrected AMS with TS pages and paste-ins, bound in blue cloth and leather. 33.9 x 22.9 cm. Stamped in gold on spine, "THE ORDEAL OF GILBERT PINFOLD / EVELYN WAUGH / MS." Waugh arms stamped on front.

Laid in, one printed leaf of Greek and Latin commentary on scripture, cut at top and at one side, the commentary at the foot of the page headed "Aniani Interpretatio." The text has to do with the Annunciation.

Pp. 1-84. AN, p. 84, "Stinchcombe-Pixton-Chagford Autumn 1956."

Textual note: Corresponds, with some variations, especially in the conclusion, to the printed text.


b. TScc. 26 x 20.3 cm. Two pages, numbered 172-173.

Textual note: A revised ending, this corresponds to

A27: Unconditional Surrender 1961

a. Heavily corrected AMS with TS, TScc, and printed pastes, boxed in red, uniform with A15 and A17. 32.9 x 20.3 cm. Stamped in gold on side (as spine), "UNCONDITIONAL / SURRENDER / EVELYN / WAUGH / MS. / MCMLX."

141 leaves, chapters individually paginated. AN, title page, "[collated complete except for changes / made in proof.] / published 1961." On p. 1, "CONVENTIONAL WEAPONS / A NOVEL / BY / EVELYN WAUGH." (See E4.) Printed sheets pasted in are from the story "Compassion," A 13. AN, last page, "Combe Florey March 1961."


On title page, AN, "EVELYN WAUGH" and, in another hand, "Accepted / A. R. [Alan Ross]" Described in a note as "an extract from Unconditional Surrender, the concluding volume of Mr. Evelyn Waugh's trilogy of war novels which is to be published in the autumn."

Textual note: Published under the manuscript's title in London Magazine, NS 1 (October 1961), 5-13. Where the carbon varies from the manuscript of the novel, it agrees with the text of the first edition. But it has been heavily edited for independent serial publication, moving, for example, directly from the break on p. 39 of the first edition to p. 61.

c. Corrected printed copy of first English edition in regular
The Evelyn Waugh Collection

binding. ANI, flyleaf, "Errata noted before publication, October 1961. / E. W." Additional note: "to be returned, please, to / Combe Florey House, / Taunton."
Additional note: "Also errata noted by readers / 1962." Call number AC-L W357L W357u cop. 1.

Textual note: None of the changes, except of obvious errors, has been made in any edition kept at the HRC.

d. Corrected printed copy of first English edition in leather binding.

Textual note: Change eliminates Guy Crouchback's children p. 311, 1-5, "Now thy've . . . having babies she" cut replaced by "Domenica," and 1.9, "child" changed to "boy."
But on p. 310 Waugh leaves untouched "Domenica all right, and the children?" Apparently this served as copy text for the second edition of Unconditional Surrender (American title, The End of the Battle). Call number AC-L W357L W357u cop. 2.


A28: Basil Seal Rides Again 1963

a. Corrected AMS, bound in red cloth and leather. 33 x 22 cm.

Pp. [ii] title page, 1-15 text, four stiff end papers, one of which has Kathleen Hale's illustration pasted on. ANI title page, "[Author's note. The words, 'Rough draft' are instructions to the typist, meaning that no carbons are required. The first typed / version was for small corrections, chiefly where my writing proved / illegible. No other manuscripts exist. E. W. August 1963.]

   Notes: Apparently the TS described in the AN to a.,
   though the corrections are more extensive, mostly in the
   form of additions and development, that the note indi­
cates.
c. One page, of a draft earlier than a., laid in the MS of A
Little Learning, C85a. 32.5 x 20.5 cm. Cancelled first
page of the story with an uncancelled draft on the reverse
side.

A29: Sword of Honour
1965
MS and corrected printed copies of Men at Arms, Officers
and Gentlemen, and Unconditional Surrender. MS “Author’s
Note,” followed by dedication (on the back of which is TS of
Alfred Duggan; see C79).
   Notes: The Penguin editions of the novels were used.
   All have been stripped of front covers (and the second
   volume of its back cover), forematter, and the advertise­
ments at the end. The first surviving pages are: Men at Arms,
p. 9; Officers and Gentlemen, p. 9; Unconditional Surrender,
p. 21. Laid between the second and third volumes in MS,
“Chapter eight continued” with pp. [13-14] of Unconti­
tional Surrender pasted on pp. 15-[19] laid in. On the back
of the MS sheet is TS, p. 6, the last, of the article on Alfred
Duggan cited above. The MS “Author’s Note” corresponds
to the first two paragraphs only of the “Preface” of Sword
of Honour.
B. VERSE AND PLAYS

Material in this section is arranged chronologically.
VERSE AND PLAYS

B1: "A Woman's Curse"  n.d.
Carbon in brown paper cover with label pasted to front.
Melodrama set in the Orient.

MS in two notebooks covered in brown paper. 23.6 x 16.5 cm.
The first in three folio sheets, the second in four. Front
covers illustrated by water colors. Title pages illustrated by
line drawings in ink. Libretto of a comic opera written in
doggerel verse.

B3: "Come to the Coach House Door, Boys"  1915?
Carbon in brown paper cover, title on label. 21.9 x 14.2 cm.
Pp. 10
Play dealing with the Malaher family during a fake zepp
plin attack.

B4: "Valentine / To Mr. Bottomly" [sic]  1920-1921?
MS. 21.8 x 13.6 cm. One page, torn from same notebook
as "To a dilettante."

B5: "Lancing Chapel One of the few sincere prayers made
there."  May 1920
AMS with ANS. 23.2 x 17.8 cm. One ruled leaf torn from
exercise book, written in ink on both sides.

Textual notes: Copy of the poem in the diary entry of 15
May 1920 (D10); also reprinted in A Little Learning, pp.
141-2.

Note explains the origin of the poem in pun of To deem
and tedium and lists people to whom Carew may and may not
show the poem.

This ms. differs slightly from the diary and book versions.
in accidentals and in two minor substantives.

B6: "To a dilettante" 1920
AMS. 21.8 x 13.6 cm. One page.
Parody of Landor’s “I strove with none.” Written during a vacation from Lancing, according to diary entry of August 10, 1920, and there titled “To a decadent modernist.”

B7: “The Philosopher” n.d.
AMS on paper torn from notebook. 21.8 x 13.6 cm.
Verse.

B8: “(To J. L. and G. V. H.)” 1921
AMS on both sides of one leaf. 23.5 x 17.7 cm.
Verse on leaving school; seven-syllable quatrains with various rhyme schemes. See the diary entry for June 13, 1921, where the poem is addressed to Longe and Hale.

B9: “English Verse / by / “Lavernia Scargill” ” 1921
AMS in notebook. 22.8 x 17.8 cm. Pp. 15.
Waugh’s prize poem at Lancing, described in A Little Learning, p. 137.

B10: “Conversion” 1921
a. TS. 25.6 x 20.5 cm, Pp. 13.
Play written for production at Lancing College, 11 and 20 June 1921, according to Waugh’s diary for those dates (D10). Described briefly in Arthur Waugh, One Man’s Road (London: Chapman and Hall, 1931), p. 369.

Sent to Dudley Carew with £22. AN pleads haste for one irregularity of form. Poem of 34 lines in three stanzas, the first and last ten lines each, the second an English sonnet.

Untitled AMS on stationery of Hotel de Paris, Monte Carlo.

Epigram on announcement of the *Times* of 22 May 1957 that Lord Stanley of Alderley wishes to be known as Sheffield, ending with a twist on Stanley's famous remark to Dr. Livingston. See *Tourist in Africa* (Boston: Little, Brown and Co., 1960), p. 139 for an otherwise obscure allusion to Stanley's changed designation. On back of the sheet, prose epigrams.
C. NON-FICTION

Material in this section is arranged chronologically under the conditions described in the headnote to A. Book manuscripts and material which has apparently not been published are described more fully than manuscripts of published articles and reviews. For the latter, only the number of pages of manuscript and the circumstances of publication are given. Annotations and dating by Waugh are given.
NON-FICTION

C1: "Why Britain is at War" 1914?
AMS, two folio sheets, one as cover. 7.5 x 5.6 cm.
Line drawings in ink and lists of reasons, primarily the
German invasion of Belgium, why Britain is at war.

C2: "Convention" and "Maps" 1920
AMS, 21.8 x 13.6 cm. Five leaves.
"Convention," dated October 3, 1920, argues for
the necessity of convention. The second, dated October 10,
1920, describes maps as the sacred objects of the military
man by means of which he is able to ignore reality.

C3: "The Twilight of Language / for the Dilettanti. Sunday
Feb, 13th 1921."
AMS. 23 x 17.8 cm. Nine ruled leaves torn from an exer­
cise book, with irregular left edge, written in black ink on
one side only. Title and all quotations in red ink.
Blames the unpleasant and inartistic "abnormality of
subject of language" in modern literature on the fact that
all language is exhausted. To be original, literary art must
leave behind most of the potential audience, which means
that literature loses the essential property of universality.
Gives examples of various corruptions of language. Cites
Mansfield's "Bliss" as a prime example of "frantic obscurity
of form" and writes a passage first as a Victorian author
might (a little more than four lines), then a fragment of the
ten pages required by Mansfield's method.

C4: Rossetti: His Life and Work 1928
Corrected AMS and TS and printed paste-ins, bound in
brown leather. 33.1 x 23.2 cm. Stamped in gold on spine:
ROSSETTI: / HIS LIFE / AND / WORK / EVELYN / WAUGH / MS / 1927. 123 leaves plus ANS laid in, plus 13
leaves of revisions and ALS about the book.
The note explains that this is his first published work and lists two privately printed exceptions. The printed sheets pasted in are from Treffry Dunn's *Recollections of D. G. Rossetti and His Circle* (London: Elkin Matthews [sic], 1904).

Bound with the manuscript are clippings and correspondence about the book, including the TLS review, 10 May 1928, pp. 341-342, referring to the author as "Miss Waugh," and Waugh's reply; a review and letter by Peter Quennell; and letters from Rebecca West and Harold Acton.


**Notes:** See Sotheby's Catalogue of Nineteenth Century and Modern First Editions, Presentation Copies, Letters and Important Literary Manuscripts, Tuesday, December 12th, 1961, pp. 66-67, which reproduces the first page of the manuscript proper, quotes the ANS, and gives excerpts from the letters by West and Quennell.


"Careers for Our sons / by Evelyn Waugh / 1. Daily Journalism. I Getting a job." Corrected AMSS. 33.1 x 20.6 cm.

Three leaves of graph paper, written on one side. W/P


C7: Labels 1930

a. One-page fragment, numbered 19, of the corrected AMSS, tipped into copy 30 of 110 copies. 33 x 20.8 cm.

b. One-page fragment, numbered 22, of the corrected AMSS, torn from copy 8 of 110 copies. 33 x 20.8 cm.

NON-FICTION

C1: “Why Britain is at War” 1914
AMS, two folio sheets, one as cover. 7.5 x 5.6 cm.
Line drawings in ink and lists of reasons, primarily the German invasion of Belgium, why Britain is at war.

C2: “Convention” and “Maps” 1920
AMS, 21.8 x 13.6 cm. Five leaves.
“Convention,” dated October 3, 1920, argues for the necessity of convention. The second, dated October 10, 1920, describes maps as the sacred objects of the military man by means of which he is able to ignore reality.

AMS. 23 x 17.8 cm. Nine ruled leaves torn from an exercise book, with irregular left edge, written in black ink on one side only. Title and all quotations in red ink.
Blames the unpleasant and inartistic “abnormality of subject of language” in modern literature on the fact that all language is exhausted. To be original, literary art must leave behind most of the potential audience, which means that literature loses the essential property of universality. Gives examples of various corruptions of language. Cites Mansfield’s “Bliss” as a prime example of “frantic obscenity of form” and writes a passage first as a Victorian author might (a little more than four lines), then a fragment of the ten pages required by Mansfield’s method.

C4: Rossetti: His Life and Work 1928
Corrected AMS and TS and printed paste-ins, bound in brown leather. 33.1 x 23.2 cm. Stamped in gold on spine: ROSSETTI: / HIS LIFE / AND / WORK / EVELYN / WAUGH / MS / 1927. 123 leaves plus ANS laid in, plus 13 leaves of revisions and ALS about the book.

b. Corrected proof copy bound in tan boards, 23 x 15.4 cm. pp. x + 225.
   Corrections of detail, additions to bibliography are the major emendations.


c. Preface and corrections to the American edition. c. 2 February 1946.
   TSec. 33.2 x 20.3 cm. Pp. 2. At end, "E.W. 1946."
   The corrections cancel footnotes and Appendix II, change "is rising" to "has risen" on p. 215, 1. 6, and substitute for "Author's Note" the "Preface." The latter is identical to the text of the Little, Brown edition of 1946, pp. ix-x. W/P

d. "Copy for Front Flap," dustjacket. c. 16 April 1946.
   1. Corrected AMS. 25.3 x 20.4 cm. One leaf, written in ink on one side. On back, cancel draft of part of "A Modest Proposal." W/P
   2. Corrected TSec. 25.4 x 20.4 cm. One leaf. Except for the change of "earned" to "received," identical with the front flap of the Little, Brown dustjacket. W/P

C12: Waugh in Abyssinia 1936

Printed copy bound in red leather with first and last pages of corrected AMS bound as front and back endpapers, with many insertions.

Before p. 1, AMS, "LIST OF INSERTIONS": programs, identification card with photograph, telegram of dismissal, map of Abyssinia, newsletter from Wazir Ali Bey. Laid in letterhead "From Mr. Evelyn Waugh / Ethiopia" with decoration depicting a laden table, a fasse and the Ethiopian lion.

C13: “General Conversation: Myself...” *Nash’s Pall Mall Magazine*, 98 (March 1937), 8, 10-11.

a. Corrected AMS. 33 x 20.3 cm. Two leaves.


Notes: Ironic autobiographical essay on himself as man of letters forced into writing because he could make a living in no other way. Hopes to escape the trade, citing Rimbaud, Vanbrugh, Disraeli, and others.

C14: [Untitled fragment]

AMS, probably written in 1937. 12.7 x 20.4 cm. Half of one leaf, written in blue pencil.

Eight lines to the effect that the house has him, not he it. Waugh purchased Piers Court in 1937.

C15: “This Week: Good Cause” 1937

Corrected AMS. 32.4 x 20.1 cm. Pp. 2. B.B.C. broadcast, 29 August 1937.

Appeals for funds for St. Joseph’s Home for incurables, Edmonton, run by the Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul, funds to be sent to 6 Upper Belgravia Street, London S. W. 1.

C16: “SCHEDULE OF MEXICAN ARTICLES”

c. 31 October 1938

TScc. 25.4 x 20.3 cm. Pp. 2. List of five topics for articles to be offered the Sunday Dispatch. The series was not commissioned. W/P

C17: “Pickpocket Government: The Mexican Object Lesson”

c. 21 April 1939


Corrected AMS of Waugh's speech supporting Douglas Woodruff's toast on the occasion of Knox's leaving Campion Hall. Two pages.

C19: Dedicatory letter to Alexander Woollcott 1942
TScn. 25.5 x 20.3 cm. One page. Dated "Summer 1942." Except for the dating, "Summer 1942," this is identical with the text found in Work Suspended (London: Chapman and Hall, 1942). W/P

C20: "Biographical Notes for Spain" c. 30 March 1943
Corrected AMS. 12.6 x 20.2 cm. Written on back of letter to Waugh from A. D. Peters, 26 March 1943, enclosing for Waugh's records a copy of a contract with Ediciones Ayma, Barcelona, to publish Black Mischief and A Handful of Dust and requesting information for the publishers. Waugh notes that he keeps no records and gives a biographical sketch. W/P

C21: [Untitled note] 23 March [1945]
Corrected AMS. 20.3 x 12.8 cm. Two leaves of White's Club stationery, written on one side only. At top of first leaf, "Evelyn Waugh romancier."

Notes: English literature must "divorce itself from life and become purely esoteric." Identified by Mr. Cyril Connolly.

Published in a supplementary issue of Horizon, in French, as La literature anglaise.

C22: Explanation of Oxford terminology for the translator of Brideshead Revisited c. 10 January 1946
AMS. 22.9 x 17.7 cm., irregular right edge. One leaf, written on one side only. W/P

C23: "Fan-Fare." Life, 20 (8 April 1946), 53-54, 56, 58, 60.
Corrected AMS, five pages.

C24: When the Going Was Good 1946
Corrected AMS, title page and three pages of the "Preface," published as pp. 9-11 of When the Going Was Good. 33.7 x 20.6 cm.

Little, Brown and Co., 1946.

C25: Statement of reasons for resigning from the board of Chapman and Hall  
   c. 10 September 1946  
   TScc. 23.4 x 20.3 cm. One page. A. D. Peters made a precis  
   and omitted the implication of the last few lines for publication in the Bookseller because any hint that Waugh wanted a  
   new publisher would bring Peters a flood of inquiries. See  
   Peters to Waugh, 14 September 1946. W/P  

   Textual note: See “Mr. Evelyn Waugh Resigns Chapman  
   and Hall Directorship,” The Bookseller, 12 September 1946,  
   p. 582.

C26: “Words to live by”  
   c. 27 November 1946  
   Corrected AMSS. 26 x 20 cm. One leaf, written in ink on  
   one side only. Quotes and comments on three lines  
   of Richard Crashaw’s “Wishes to His Supposed Mistress” on the  
   theme of death. Rejected by the editor of This Week, William Nichols. W/P

C27: Memorandum “for the guidance of script-writers and all  
   engaged in the production of the film of ‘Brideshead Revisited,’  
   and, secondly, as the basis of the understanding with the producer on which the screen rights of ‘Brideshead Revisited’ will be conveyed to Metro Goldwyn Mayer.”  
   Mimeographed, dated 2-18-47. 28 x 21.2 cm. Five pages,  
   signed.  

   Discusses essential features of the novel under the headings of Theme and Plot, but also offers advice on characterisation and on set design.  

   Notes: See Jeffrey Heath, “Brideshead: The Critics and the Memorandum,” English Studies, 56 (June 1975), 222-230, for a transcription and a commentary.

   a. Corrected MS fragment of one page. 17.5 x 21.3 cm.  
   b. Revision for “Half in Love with Easeful Death.”  
      c. 17 June 1947.  
      Corrected AMS. 25.5 x 21.2 cm. One leaf, written
in ink on one side only. One minor insertion, one deletion, and one major addition which runs from "Secondly the Park" to "the most conspicuous monument" on p. 247 of the Tablet version and, slightly revised, on pp. 80, 83 of Life. W/P

c. Clipping of the printed Tablet article with underlining and revisions in ink.

Corrected AMS, twelve pages. Somewhat shorter than the published version.

C30: [Untitled dialogue] After September 2, 1947
Corrected TS. 26.1 x 20.2 cm. Six leaves, one a fragment, paginated 5-10.


This fragment consists of the end of [Part I] and a scene in a "Happyland" restaurant, Part II. The end of Part I is an earlier draft of the dialogue on "stinks" at the end of "Let My Pulse Alone," Vogue, 112 (July 1948), 69. Part II [corrected from III], describes Waugh or Woolf's meeting with Karl Opalson.

C31: [Untitled notes] c. 1949
a. Corrected AMS. 33 x 20.3 cm. Three leaves, one side only except for cancelled notes on back of third.
b. AMS, probably written in 1949. 19.2 x 14.8 cm. One folio sheet, with printed heading "The Plaza, Fifth Avenue at 59th Street," notes on first and fourth sheet.

Notes: Two versions of lecture notes on G. K. Chesterton, Ronald Knox, and Graham Greene, which Waugh delivered in the United States in 1949. See the announcement of the tour in the New York Times, 31 December 1948, p. 10, column 4. Stopp, pp. 42-43, mentions the tour and gives a brief quotation from the notes. The list cited in G6 in-
The Evelyn Waugh Collection

includes "Lecture notes Feb-March 1949." See also "Waugh Lecture: Noted British Wit Discusses Three Fellow Convert Writers, Chesterton, Knox, and Greene," Books on Trial, 7 (April 1949), 277, 301.

Corrected AMS, three pages.

C33: "A Literary Opinion." Month, 2, n.s. (July 1949), 41-43.
Corrected AMS, two pages.

C34: "The American Epoch in the Catholic Church." Life, 27 (19 September 1949), 134-155; Month, 2, n.s. (November 1949), 293-308.
Corrected AMS, twelve pages.

Contains a "Preface" by Evelyn Waugh, pp. 7-9.
Represented in collection by corrected AMS, three pages of various sizes laid in folio cover sheet with title on first page. Dated "Stinchcombe, July 1948." Also seven leaves of queries by Waugh in ink and answers by Knox in pencil. Most of these deal with points of fact and of grammar.

C36: "Notes on translating Helena" c. 30 November 1950
Corrected AMS: 32.9 x 20.2 cm. Two leaves, written on one side only. Discusses the tone of various characters' dialogue and defines slang and technical terms likely to prove troublesome to the translators. W/P

C37: "A Progressive Game." Listener, 45 (31 May 1951), 872-873.
Corrected AMS, five pages.

Corrected AMS, three pages.
Review of Graham Greene, The End of the Affair. Also
Non-Fiction

published as "The Point of Departure," *Month*, 6, n.s. (September 1951), 174-176.

C39: "The Metamorphosis of Miss Mitford." [1951]
TSc. 26.9 x 21 cm. Pp. 4.
Published as "Nancy Mitford," *Book-of-the-Month Club News*, September 1951, pp. 8, 10.

C40: To Douglas Woodruff 1951
"Copy of form sent (facetiously) to Douglas Woodruff after correspondence in *Tablet.*" Apology to Waugh, for Woodruff to issue. AMS. 21 x 14 cm. See "St. Helena," *Tablet*, 198 (3 November 1951), 324, and (17 November), 364.

Corrected AMS, three pages.
Review of Angus Wilson, *Hemlock and After*.

Corrected AMS, three pages.
Review of John Betjeman, *First and Last Loves*.

Corrected TSc, 5 pp.
Refers to publication in previous year of *Waiting on God* by Simone Weil.

C44: *The Holy Places* 1953
a. Corrected AMS, untitled, four pages varying in size, of "St. Helena Empress."
b. Corrected AMS, eleven pages, of "The Defense of the
Holy Places."


AMS notes, two leaves, written on both sides in pencil, titled "Status quaestionis," on the use of the words "Protestant" and "Recusant" in H. R. Trevor-Roper's "Books in General," New Statesman and Nation, 46 (5 December 1953), 335-6. 14.6 x 9.8 cm.

Notes: The notes, which do not seem to be in Waugh's hand, were the basis of Waugh's letter in reply. Trevor-Roper and Sean O'Casey replied to Waugh on 26 December 1953, p. 822; Waugh continued the attack on 2 January 1954, p. 16. Trevor-Roper responded on 9 January 1953, pp. 41-42; Waugh concluded his remarks in a letter, Trevor-Roper his in an appended note, and Joan Bennett added evidence on the usage of "Recusant" in the 1590s on 16 January 1953, p. 76.


Corrected AMS, fourteen pages.

G47: Copy for Republic Aviation advertisement
   c. 15 March 1956
   b. T "Copy" of advertisement written at de Garmo Inc., but signed by Waugh. c. 21 April 1956. W/P

   b. "Pius XII: Autumn 1944" c. 5 June 1956
Corrected TSec. 25.3 x 20.3 cm. Three pages. Appended to this, a memo from Helen Strauss of the William Morris Agency to A. D. Peters, 20 May 1957, that *Atlantic* rejected it and that she sees no market for it. W/P

C49: "Note" to *The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold* 13 February 1957

a. Corrected AMS. 27.4 x 22.2 cm. One leaf, written on one side only on Combe Florey House stationery. One correction, in a hand not Waugh's, substituted "are fictitious" for "have been disguised." W/P

b. Corrected TSec. 26.1 x 20.4 cm. One page. Incorporates the correction in a., and substitutes "is based largely on himself" for "is a portrait of himself." Otherwise identical to a. Attached to a letter to A. D. Peters from Edwin Scaver of Little, Brown and Company, 16 April 1957, asking if Waugh wants to include this note in the American edition. As finally printed on the flaps of the dustjacket, the Note contained some of Waugh's language and some paraphrase. W/P

c. TS. 27.9 x 21.6 cm. Identical to b. W/P

C50: "Memorandum for Messrs. Endfield and Fisz. / Scoop"

TSec dated 12 April 1957. 25.2 x 20.5 cm. Three pages.

Questions the film script of the novel, points out central themes and incidents needed to support them, and advises Endfield and Fisz to ignore the audience and concentrate on art.


Two drafts:

a. Corrected AMS. Three full leaves and one fragment. Cancel on back of p. 2.

   Includes material about relative niggardliness of the Church's rewards to Knox not in final version.

b. AMS. Seven cut up leaves, which when assembled comprise three complete leaves and one fragment. The complete final draft. Directions to printer in a hand other than Waugh's.


Corrected MS, four pages. On *The First Hundred Thousand* by Ian Hay.


Corrected AMS, four pages, including directions to typist and note to Douglas Woodruff to the effect that this is reconstruction of Waugh’s remarks on Saturday. A note at the end asks that a copy of the *Tablet* be sent to Lady Peck.

C55: *The Life of the Right Reverend Ronald Knox* 1959


On the first page, AN: “The pages comprise all that exists of the holograph ms. at the date of going to press—May 11th 1959. In general they are the first draft with later insertions. A few sheets have disappeared entirely e.g. the conclusion of Book I. Some chapters were more cut about and rewritten in typescript than others. Chapter 2, Book III defies collation and I have been obliged to insert unconnected items rather arbitrarily. As far as I know, no other pages of manuscript exist.”

Included are ALS to Waugh from J. J. Creaven; two notes by Waugh about the location of pages; and a photograph of a memorial stone to Charles Lister with AN on back, “Sent to me Sept 12th 1961 by Mr. Maurice Hare (St. John’s Coll. 1905-1909).”


b. One leaf on which is written, “The Rt. Rev. R. A. Knox, / Protonotary Apostolic / by / Evelyn Waugh.”

This is the whole of the AMS, which was originally filed with the MS described in C18.

c. “To be inserted in Life of Ronald Knox / Ronald Knox
Memorial Fund." c. 23 June 1959
Corrected MSI. 22 x 20.3 cm. One leaf, written in ink on one side only. Irregular bottom and left edge. The appeal was not inserted either in the Chapman and Hall or Little, Brown editions. W/P

Corrected AMS, three pages, titled "Grand Tour IV The French Riviera."

C57: "Now, why can't Britain have a CASINO AT THE END OF EVERY PIER." Daily Mail, 29 March 1960, p. 6.
Corrected AMS, three pages, untitled.

C58: "Sinking, shadowed and sad--the last glory of Europe." Daily Mail, 30 March 1960, p. 6.
Corrected AMS, four pages, untitled.

Corrected AMS, three pages, untitled.

C60: Review of Anthony Carson, A Rose By Any Other Name, London Magazine, 7 (September 1960), 76-77.
Corrected and initialed galley proofs.

a. Corrected AMS, three pages.
b. Corrected galley proof.
Review of Nancy Mitford, Don't Tell Alfred.
C62: *Tourist in Africa* 1960
a. Corrected AMS with one printed paste-in bound in blue cloth. 33.2 x 22.6 cm. Pp. 72.
b. Corrected TS. 25.5 x 20.3 cm. One leaf, paginated 36. Begins "ments with infectious but inimitable zest by the Director of Antiquities" and ends "In the cool months Kenya has far greater natural attractions." Attached to it, letter to A. D. Peters from Miss F. L. Bartram, The Hastings Typewriting Office, 15 December 1959, asking for a reading of a word inserted in holograph. There is no word in the corresponding passage in *Tourist in Africa* (Boston: Little, Brown and Co., 1960), p. 53. W/P


Corrected AMS, two pages.


Corrected AMS, ten pages.

a. Corrected TScc. 25.3 x 20.3 cm. Three leaves. Review of *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie* by Muriel Spark. The corrections are probably by John Montgomery of A. D. Peters' office. W/P
b. TScc. 28 x 21.6 cm. Five pages. A revision of a by Stephan Wilkinson of *Cosmopolitan*. W/P

a. Corrected AMS, four pages, headed "SLOTH / by E.V.E-
LYN WAUGH.

b. Corrected TScc. 25.4 x 20.3 cm. Nine pages. c. 25 April 1961. W/P

Corrected AMS, seven pages, titled "A Timid Call to Order."

Corrected AMS, three pages.

Corrected AMS, five pages, titled "Eldorado Revisited: portrait of a dependency."
Also published as "Eldorado Revisited." National Review, 13 (9 October 1962), 259-261.

Corrected AMS, three pages.

Corrected AMS, five leaves, laid in the MS of A Little Learning. C69.
Also published as "Father and Son," Atlantic Monthly, 211 (March 1963), 48-51.


Corrected AMS, two pages.

   b. TScc, fifteen pages plus title page and one blank sheet at end. Titled as a. Pencil note: “File E WAUGH 1.7.63.” This is the version submitted after cuts by the Post editors and additions by Waugh, mostly in the last two pages. W/P

   AMSS, two leaves, titled “First Faltering Steps.”
   Describes Waugh’s early experiences with drink.
   Notes: Some details are used in Chapters five and eight of A Little Learning. Laid in the MS of A Little Learning.
   C69. Titled “First Unsteady Steps.”


C78: “Duggan, Alfred 1903-1964.”
   Corrected AMS, two pages.
   Apparently an obituary.

   Corrected AMS, three pages. A note to the published article: “This memoir of Alfred Duggan was broadcast by Mr. Waugh on July 2.”

   Corrected AMS, three pages.
   Review of Kipling’s Mind and Art, ed. Andrew Rutherford, and C. A. Bodelsen, Aspects of Kipling’s Art.
Corrected AMS, three pages.

Corrected AMS, three pages.

Corrected AMS, one page, giving book's title as *Rosa Lewis*.

Corrected AMS, three pages.
Contains Waugh's "Preface," pp. 5-7 of both editions.

C85: *A Little Learning* 1964
a. Heavily corrected AMS, with TS insertions. 32.5 x 20.3 cm. Pp. 179. Considerable variation from the published text. Placed with the MS and possibly used for reference are the corrected MSS described in A26, C56 and C60.
b. Corrected AMS and TScc. 25.5 x 20.3 cm. Pp. 304. Many insertions and revisions; closer to the final draft than a.
c. "A Little Learning / T.S. corrected."
d. On APCI to A. D. Peters, postmarked 11 December 1963, with directions to add to the four typescripts of *A Little Learning* the final sentence: "Then I climbed the sharp hill that led to all the years ahead." W/P


*Notes:* Much duplicate material in various drafts and various states; for example, there are at least four
Corrected AMS, nine pages, titled "TURISTICO."

Corrected AMS, two pages.
Review of Edith Sitwell, *Taken Care Of*.

Corrected AMS, three pages.

Corrected AMS, two pages, titled "For the Observer."

C90: "Title Page / A LITTLE HOPE / The second volume of an Autobiography / by / Evelyn Waugh / La vie est breve / un peu d'espoir / un peu de reve / Et puis - bonsoir."
Three corrected AMS drafts, probably written in 1966. 33.1 x 20.3 cm. Five leaves, on one side only except for overleaf insertion on the last. Also on back of last, fragmentary and cancelled draft of letter, later published as "Some Modest Proposals from Illinois," *Tablet*, 18 September 1965, with note requesting proof.

Notes: The drafts link the end of *A Little Learning*, first volume of the autobiography and the only one completed, with ensuing events, beginning and breaking off with his return to London from Wales and his association with Alec Waugh and his friends. Alec Waugh dates the fragment at 1966 and quotes part of it in *My Brother Evelyn and Other Portraits* (New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1967), p. 170. The three drafts are progressively longer: the first is seven lines, the second twenty-three lines, the third two full leaves plus an insertion.
D. DIARIES

DIARIES

D1: 1911

"MY HISTORY." AMS, printed in block capitals in pencil, taped to ruled blue sheet. 19.1 x 14.1 cm. Pp. 2. Facing pages are reproduced in A Little Learning, between plates two and three; three dated "September 1911."

Discusses where he goes to school, what his father does.

D2: 1911

AMS. 19.3 x 14 cm. Page 1 missing, rest numbered 2-20, with 9-10 blank. Printed in capitals in pencil, with initial letters "illuminated" in crayon.

Activities and weekly marks at Heath Mount School, October 5-October 12, 1911. No higher than fourth in his form in any subject, but rises from seventh to fifth overall, despite dropping from fourth to eighth in English.

D3: 1913

"Vol. I / My history / & Diary. Big Print / Evelyn Waugh." AMS in ink. 22.6 x 14.2 cm. Two folio sheets sewn together. Line drawings on first page; verse summarizes each entry.

Dated June 10, 1913, and deals with the ensuing ten days or so; his illness, appendectomy, and convalescence. See A Little Learning, pp. 55-56, where he describes his diary, "with a lively picture of myself under the knife."

D4: 1913

"My History / an [sic] Diary / by E. Waugh Volume [sic] II / A Poem with Each Chapter." AMS. 22.4 x 14.5 cm. Two folio sheets sewn together.

Refers to previous volume; lists his subjects and masters at Heath Mount and the pupils of the fifth form. Perfect scores in Scripture and Latin, 8 of 20 in spelling. A week later, however, he gets 18 of 20 and congratulates himself.
Dated June 21, 1913.

D5: 1913?
"WAR." AMS. 25.2 x 20 cm. One leaf.
Description of a "Pistol Troop" action against Felix and "gutter children" (his quotation marks). Phillipa [Fleming, of the "Rolands" of A Little Learning] gets a medal. This is the "longest and fiercest" war he ever fought.

D6: 1914?
"MY DIARY / Vol 2 Holidays." Printed in capitals in ink. 22.4 x 14.2 cm. Two folio sheets, one as cover, sewn together.
Visits to museum, Stafford House, and other vacation activities. Each entry summarized in verse. Dated "practidy 2 years" after the first volume, which would make it 1915. However, the writing is cruder than in D7.

D7: 1914
Notebook with red paper covers. 16.5 x 10.3 cm. Pp. 1-62, [64] blank, plus blank page between 57 and 58. Five leaves cut. Written on both sides, with various drawings.
Photographic post cards inserted; flower taped in; weekly report from Heath Mount pasted in. Entries dated "August 18th 1914" to 8 November. Describes holiday at Cheddar and Wells, Heath Mount activities.

D8: 1915-1916
"DIARY NOTE BOOK / 1915 & 1916." MS in notebook with red paper covers, the above hand lettered on front cover. 16.5 x 9.9 cm. Pp. 74. Written in ink on both sides with inserted photographic post cards, flowers and plants pasted in, and various drawings in ink.
Describes holiday trip to Brighton with his mother, acquisitions for various collections which become a "museum," and activities at Heath Mount School including fights with other boys and editing "The Cynic." No dating other than above.

D9: 1916
"DIARY / NOTEBOOK / 1916," hand lettered on front cover of black notebook. 15.9 x 10 cm. Seven leaves,
written on both sides, with photographic post cards pasted in after pp. 1, 5, 6, 7.

Describes sea-side holiday with his mother at Westcliffe-on-Lea, near Southend. Bathing, visits to churches and music-halls.

D10: 1919-1921

"DIARIES / LANCING / SEPT. 1919- / DEC. 1921” in gold on spine of blue cloth binding, “E. A. ST J. W.” in gold on front. 21 x 17.5 cm. Eight notebooks in blue paper covers. Pp. 210½, unpaginated, written on both sides; 7 blank.

This is the diary from which Waugh drew information and several quotations for chapters five, six, and seven of his autobiography, A Little Learning. Both his characterization of himself as diarist and his account of events are confirmed by the diary, though it reveals that the first was perhaps too harsh and that the second was highly selective and compressed. For example, the autobiography makes little mention of Waugh’s schoolboy literary ambitions, especially as a writer of prose, and almost no specific mention of the books he read and bought.

D11: 1924-1925

"DIARIES / HEATHERLEY’S / ARNOLD / HOUSE / JUNE 1924 / SEPT. 1925” in gold on brown label on spine; gray cloth binding. 21.4 x 17.3 cm. Six notebooks without covers. Pp. 152, unpaginated, written on one side only.

The final chapter of A Little Learning draws upon this diary. At least one passage from it was revised for the autobiography. The autobiography does not mention Waugh’s story “The Balance,” written during the spring and summer of 1925, while the diary does not record Waugh’s attempt at suicide in July 1925, with which the autobiography ends.


September. To Heatherley’s to begin art studies.

November-December. Spending weekends in Oxford; falling in love with Olivia Plunkett-Greene.

January-July. Teaching in Wales.

April 1. Lunday Island Party with the Greenses.
May. Begins "The Balance."

August. Gets teaching job at Aston Clinton. Finishes "The Balance."

D12: 1925-1926

"DIARIES. SEPT. 1925-SEPT. 1926" in gold on spine, "E. A. ST J. W." in gold on front of blue cloth binding, 21.1 x 17.2 cm. Pp. 90, and one stub, unpaginated, one blank, four with pasted-on photographs, one photograph inserted between last two leaves.

Records Waugh's first year as a teacher at Aston Clinton, near Oxford, his first trip to Paris, his growing interest in the Pre-Raphaelites and composition of the essay, "P.R.B." (later printed privately by Alastair Graham), and his response to the General Strike of 1926. Holograph note on flyleaf: "According to his custom, Mr. Maltby has seen fit to bind the diaries in the wrong order. They should begin at September 24th 1925 and end at September 27th 1926. Evelyn Waugh. Oct. 28th 1926."

D13: 1926-1927

Notebook in red paper covers, 20.4 x 16.5 cm. Pp. 45, plus one torn out; 4 blank, one with pasted-on photograph. Written on one side only. Dated October 2, 1926, through August 4, 1927.


March. Temporary teaching job in Notting Hill. Trial job with the Daily Express.


The Evelyn Waugh Collection

Express

D14: 1927
Fifteen leaves, torn from notebook. 24 x 18 cm. Written on one side only. Entries dated August 23, 1927, through December 13, 1927.


December. Proposes to Evelyn Gardner (12th) and is accepted (13th).

D15: 1928
Two leaves. 24 x 17.9 cm. Entries dated June 23, 1928, through July 6, 1928.
Preparations for marriage, the marriage itself. Correcting proofs of Decline and Fall.

D16: 1928
Five leaves. 32.4 x 20.1 cm. Written on one side only. Entries dated October 4, 1928, through November 11, 1928.
Weekly sales of Decline and Fall recorded. Articles solicited by various newspapers.

D17: 1930
Seven folio leaves. 32.5 x 20.1 cm. Written on one side only. Paginated 2-6. Entries dated May 19 [1930] through August 23 [1930].


July. Begins to take instructions to become a Roman Catholic. Being lionized.

August. Loses Daily Mail contract. Visits Renishaw, the
Sitwell country house.

D18: 1930-1931

a. Diary in notebook with marbled covers and blue spine. 32 x 20.3 cm. Twenty-one ruled leaves written on one side only; seven leaves blank. Dated internally, “Monday Nov. 3rd” [1930] to [January 23, 1931], but covers a slightly longer span.

It deals with his journey to Abyssinia and East Africa which is recorded in Remote People (London: Duckworth, 1931) and in the American title, They Were Still Dancing (New York: Farrar and Rinehart, 1932). The diary’s style is telegraphic and compressed; many details but little phraseology are used in the travel book. The diary breaks off after Waugh’s arrival at Albertville (Remote People, p. 224).

b. Five ruled leaves torn from printed diary form. 32.3 x 20.1 cm. The diary form covers January 22-February 23, 1931. The entries begin on January 25 and end on February 19.

Covers very sketchily Waugh’s movements from Kampala to his embarkation at Cape Town for England. Slightly overlaps a.; covers the span described in pp. 208-235 of Remote People.

D19: 1932-1933

Notebook with blue paper covers. 32.8 x 20.3 cm. Twenty-eight ruled leaves written on one side, twelve leaves blank, one leaf, 27.8 x 21.5 cm., laid in, containing list of proper names. First entry dated “Sunday Dec. 4th”; the last dated April 5. Deals with his trip to British Guiana in 1932-1933 and is the basis for his travel book, Ninety-Two Days (London: Duckworth, 1934). Many of the internal dates are erroneous. The diary corresponds to the travel book as far as p. 234 of the English edition, p. 266 of the American edition published by Farrar and Rinehart.

D20: 1934

Five leaves, torn from a notebook, written on one side only. 24 x 17.8 cm. Dated July 5-15 [1934].

Records preparations for the expedition to Spitzbergen with Hugh Lygon and Alexander Glen, described in “The

D21: 1936-1937
Black notebook with red spine. 31.1 x 20 cm. Twenty-one ruled leaves, one blank, written on one side only. Dated "Thursday July 7th [1936] to June, "Friday 5th [1937]. However, the days do not correspond to the dates in the calendar of either year, although internal evidence established the years firmly.

July 1936. Returns to England, learns that his first marriage has been annulled, leaving him free to marry in the Catholic Church. Preparing to return to Abyssinia. Spending a good deal of time with Laura Herbert.


September. Returns to England by way of Italy. Thinks of going to Spain with Gabriel Herbert, Laura's sister, and serving on the "Archbishop's Spanish Association Committee." House-hunting.


December. First sees Stinchcombe, and begins negotiations to buy it.

January 1937. Engagement announced (13th). Trying to work on *Scoop*.

February. Furnishing Piers Court. Becomes director of Chapman and Hall. Going over wedding presents.

April. Married to Laura Herbert (17th); honeymoon in Italy.

D22: 1937
Two ruled folio sheets. 32.4 x 20.1 cm. Written on recto leaves only. Covers November 12-December 10, 1937.


D23: 1938
One ruled leaf. 32.4 x 20 cm. Written on one side. Dated "January 10th 1938."

Listing recent visitors, working on Scoop and on his house, ending his association with Night and Day.

D24: 1939-1940
Five ruled folio sheets. 32.3 x 20 cm. Written on both sides. Begins with undated line, perhaps in mid-entry. The rest dated June 28 [1939] to March 30 [1940].

Reacting to review of Robbery Under Law (U.S. title, Mexico: An Object Lesson), writing Work Suspended, playing, with great relish, the part of country squire. By the time of the Russian-German pact (August 22, 1939), he is expecting war and beginning to look for a war-time assignment, first in M.I. 5, then in various regiments. Attempted to lease Piers Court. Auberon, his first son, born November 17, 1939. Accepted for temporary commission by the Royal Marines on November 24. Goes through officer's training and, on March 28, 1940, is assigned a platoon.

D25: 1940
Six ruled leaves torn from notebook. 32.5 x 20.3 cm. Written on one side. Covers May 10 to an unspecified date after August 30 (?), 1940.

On duty in a defensive role on east coast of England. News of Dunkirk. First hears of "independent volunteer companies. . . under Sir Roger Keys"—the commandos—and hopes for transfer.

D26: 1940
a. Five ruled folio sheets plus one leaf, torn from notebook like that of previous entry in color. Written on one side only. 32.5 x 20.4 cm. August 16-November 1940.
With the Royal Marines and other units in convoy to Freetown, Sierra Leone, then to Dakar for projected invasion in aid of the Free French. When the invasion is called off, back to Freetown, then in convoy to Gibraltar and back to England. Learns of possible transfer to Robert Laycock’s commando.

b. One unruled leaf, letterhead of St. James’s Club. 33 x 20 cm. Written on one side only. November 7-11, [1940].
   Transfer to Laycock’s commando.

c. One ruled folio sheet. 33.1 x 20.7 cm. Written on the two outer pages. Entry dated December 4 1940, covers November 11-30.
   Joins commando group. Laura has a baby, a girl christened Mary, who dies twenty-four hours after her birth.

D27: 1940-1942
Brown notebook back cover missing, “Oct 27th 1941 / Oct. 28th 1942” in red crayon on front cover. 36.5 x 24.2 cm. Twenty-nine leaves, written on one side only, one blank, plus one blank leaf affixed to cover.

On verso of first free leaf, a chronology working backward from 1939 to 1927, with corrections, of Waugh’s activities. Opposite this, “Memorandum on ‘LAYFORCE’, July 1940-July 1941.” This memorandum, a major document in its own right as well as an invaluable source for *Officers and Gentlemen*, is divided into nineteen numbered sections, for the most part chronological, describing the history of Waugh’s connections with No. 8 Commando through its rear-guard action in Crete until his return to the Royal Marines and embarkation for England in July 1941.

The remainder of the diary describes his return voyage, his attendance at various special training schools, dull regimental soldiering, and his return to Laycock’s commando in April 1942. Dated, after last entry, “Summer 1941-ME-UK,” but this obviously applies to the “Layforce” memorandum, not to the diary as a whole.

D28: 1943-1944
a. Twenty-eight ruled leaves plus three stubs. 31.6 x 20 cm. “March 20th ’43 / Oct. 30 ’43” in red crayon on first leaf. Two gatherings removed from notebook; string
Diaries

and part of binding remain. Written on one side only.

Includes carbon copies of correspondence to and from various officers about his postings and his letter of resignation from the commandos (July 17, 1943). Otherwise, planning military operations that never came off, death of Arthur Waugh (July 24), disenchantment with the army, and desire to get back to writing.

b. Three ruled leaves torn from folio plus four folio sheets. 32.2 x 20.1 cm. and 32.1 x 20 cm. T ccp. laid in folio sheet used as cover. Dated "2 Nov. 43 2 July 44" in red crayon on first leaf. Inside front leaf of folio cover, upside down as presently arranged, "Tuesday July 4th 1944" in red pencil. "March 14th 1945" in blue pencil, "to Thursday March 18th 1945" in black ink.

December. Parachute course and leg injury.

January 1944. Trying to arrange for leave to write a novel--successfully, although subjected to a series of skirmishes with authority and temporary assignments through May.

February-June. Writing Brideshead Revisited at Chagford. Finishes first draft June 6, as the Normandy invasion begins, and completes revision on the feast of Corpus Christi.

July. Preparing to go to Croatia with Randolph Churchill.

D29: 1944-1945

Eleven ruled folio sheets. 32.8 x 20.4 cm. Written on one side of all leaves, both sides of thirteen leaves. Covers July 4, 1944-March 15, 1945.


August. Recuperation in Rome.

September-December. Topusko, Croatia. Correcting proofs of Brideshead Revisited, working with Yugoslav partisans.

December-February. Bari, then assigned to Dubrovnik, Yugoslavia.


D30: 1945-1946

Nine ruled folio sheets. 32.3 x 20.2 cm. and 32.8 x 20.4 cm.
Twelve of eighteen leaves written on both sides, rest on one side only. March 31, 1945-October 7, 1946.


June-August. A round of visits.

September. Returns to Piers Court.

October. Begins novel of school life. Working on house and grounds at Piers Court.

January 1946. Resumes work on Helena.

March-April. To the Nuremberg trials; visits Diana Cooper in Paris.

May-June. Writing *Wine in Peace and War* for Saccone and Speed.

June. Trip to Spain with Douglas Woodruff for “the Francisco de Vitoria celebrations.”

July. Son James born.

August. Begins to think of moving from Piers Court; resigns from board of directors at Chapman and Hall.

October. Writes “Tactical Exercise.” Preparing for trip to America.

D31: 1946-1948, 1953

Maroon notebook with red spine. 32.3 x 20 cm. Thirty-six leaves written on one side only; the rest blank. The diary covers two periods: a. October 28, 1946-October 28, 1948; b. April 17-June 12, 1953. See D35 below.

a. November-December 1946. Debating a permanent move to Ireland and house-hunting there. Publication of *When the Going was Good.*

January-April 1947. Trip to Hollywood to discuss filming of *Brideshead Revisited.*

April. To Ireland.

May. Begins *The Loved One.*

August. Trip to Scandinavia for the *Daily Telegraph.*

September. Decides to remain in England.

November. Finishes article on Knox for *Horizon* and prepares to publish *The Loved One* in *Horizon.*
December. Working with Stuart Boyle on illustrations for *The Loved One*.
February-March 1948. Resumes work on *Helena*.
July-August. Suffering from nettle rash. Condenses Thomas Merton's *The Seven Storey Mountain*.
October. Discussing another trip to the United States.
b. Begins in the middle of an entry which starts at the end of D35, April 16, 1953, discussing Graham Greene's *The Living Room*.
April. Trip to Paris.
June. Reacting to reviews of *Love Among the Ruins*, which are mostly abusive.

D32: 1947
One ruled leaf, torn from folio. 33.9 x 20.1 cm. Written on both sides. Blue ruled paper, blank, pasted to lower half of verso. July 23, [1947].
Describes a typical trip to London: visits, drinking, exhaustion.

D33: 1952
One ruled leaf, torn from folio. 33.1 x 20.3 cm. Written on both sides. Dated September 23, 1952.

D34: 1952-1953
Twelve ruled leaves. 25.4 x 20.3 cm. Written on one side only. December 18, 1952-January 14, 1953.

D35: 1953
Four ruled leaves torn from folio. 33.1 x 20.3 cm. Written on one side only. January 15-April 16, 1953. One leaf,
“Written at Stinchcombe March 16th,” not consecutive with others. See D31b.

January. Return to England from Goa trip.
February. Working on proofs and illustrations to Love Among the Ruins.
March. Planning to finish Officers and Gentlemen and go to Argentina in September. Giving an oration in Glasgow.

D36: 1954
Three ruled leaves, torn from folio. 33 x 20.4 cm. Written on one side only. January 1-12, 1954.
Death of Duff Cooper. Sees Frederick J. Stopp of Cambridge, who is writing a book about Waugh.

D37: 1955-1956
Nineteen ruled folio sheets, loose in cover sheet dated “June 20th 1955-Oct. 28th 1956.” 33.1 x 20.3 cm. Written on one side only.

July. Summarizing reviewers’ reactions to Officers and Gentlemen.
August. Begins The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold at Folkestone.
September. Contemplating a move from Piers Court.
October. Writes reply to Nancy Mitford for Encounter.
February 1956. To Ireland.
March. Libel suit against the Daily Express.
April. Visit to Paris with daughter Margaret. Daughter Teresa’s “season” begins.
May. Sells Piers Court.
July. Teresa’s ball.
September. Buys Combe Florey. Resumes work on Pinfold.
October. Leaves Piers Court.

D38: 1961-1962
Seventeen ruled leaves torn from notebook. 25.4 x 20.3 cm. Fourteen leaves written on one side, three blank. Two adhesive circles bearing dates “Dec / 1961” and “March / 1962.”

**D39: 1960-1965**

Nine blue folio sheets, ruled. 33 x 20.3 cm. Numbered in top right corner “a-i”; first three leaves also numbered 1-3. Written on recto leaves. December 1960-Easter 1965.

Described in first entry as "irregular notes of what passes through my mind." Literary reflections, anecdotes and reminiscences about friends and enemies.
E. LETTERS BY WAUGH

The letters are listed in alphabetical order by the last name of the person to whom the letter was written, with the major exception of those in the files of his literary agent, A. D. Peters. While it is true that Waugh wrote to some half-dozen principals and employees of the firm in the thirty-five years covered by the files, separating them by correspondent would break the continuity of the correspondence and distort its meaning, for Waugh nearly always wrote to the firm as a firm. Therefore, all letters are listed alphabetically as if to the Peters firm. The same process is followed for the Bradley file. When the collection includes more than one letter to a single correspondent, a chronological arrangement is used. The address, if any, from which Waugh wrote the letter is given, followed by the date. Unenclosed dates are Waugh's; those in parentheses are postmark dates; those in quotation marks were provided by the recipient; those in square brackets are conjectural. Finally, a brief summary of the letter's contents has been included. Readers familiar with Waugh's precision and economy of language will perhaps forgive circumlocution or awkwardness in these paraphrases.

LETTERS BY WAUGH

E1: To unidentified recipient, Combe Florey House, n.d.
Happy that the recipient is interested in Gerard Manley Hopkins; this book may be interesting. Finds that Americans cannot attain a mean between "sensationalism" and "priggishness." This book is too advanced for the recipient, but a few things might be interesting.


E2: To Clifford [Bax], 145, North End Road, [1930].
Regrets that he is unable to attend Bax's play Socrates because of a previous engagement to spend the week end in the country.

E3: To John Betjeman, Piers Court, 17 July 1955.
Weston-super-Mare is the place where Waugh almost choked to death on an egg yolk. (See A Little Learning, p. 28.) Gives pronunciation, used by all classes. APCI

E3a: To Elizabeth Bowen, Savile Club, 69, Brook Street, W. 1 [September 1931].
Describes his return from Ireland in comfort to an England harried by the budget. Will spend the weekend at Buckfast Abbey and then resume work. Praises Bowen's Friends and Relations, which he has reread, and thanks her for having him at Bowen's Court. [Bowen's presentation copy to Waugh is dated September 14, 1931.]

E3b: To Elizabeth Bowen, Madresfield Court, Gt. Malvern, [October 1932].
Thanks her for her praise of Black Mischief [published October 1932], which he also likes. He enjoyed meeting her, but left early because he is not comfortable with "that Cecil-
Letters By Waugh

Smith·Asquith.”

E3c: To Elizabeth Bowen, Piers Court, 12 September 1948.
Has just read her novel, *The Death of the Heart*, long after publication, and praises it in the warmest terms, “like a bobby-socker.”

E3d: To Elizabeth Bowen, Combe Florey House, 19 February 1964.
Thanks her for her present [*The Little Girls*] which he found on his return from abroad.

E3e: To Elizabeth Bowen, Combe Florey House, 22 February 1964.
Praises *The Little Girls*; her powers are as great as ever. The reviewers have been very perceptive.

E4: To Mlle. Eteve [Bradley Agency], Piers Court, 9 August “1949”
Asks her to send francs due him in care of Lady Pamela Berry, Grand Hotel, La Baule, Loire-Inferieure.

E5: Telegram to Eteve, Chez Bradley, [Chez Lady Pamela Berry, Grand Hotel], “17 August 1949”
Received [the 188,711 francs] safely.

E6: To Mrs. W. A. Bradley, Grand Hotel, 21 August “1949”
Please hold all francs due him in future for his use in France.

E7: To Mrs. W. A. Bradley, The Travellers, Paris, “8 March 1952”
Asks whether M. Brive, whose letter she sent to him, can read English [her reply: not very well] and is “a practising Catholic” [no] in order for Waugh to decide whether to accept his proposal. [Brive abandoned the idea.] Send the answer to Château de St. Firmin, Vinême, Oise. Waugh will be in Italy and cannot answer for a month.

E8: To Mrs. W. A. Bradley, Hotel de Paris, Monte Carlo, 20 May “1957”
Thanks her for the check for 100,000 francs.

E9: To Neville Braybrooke, Combe Florey, 22 November 1964.
Chooses Fr. [Philip] Caraman’s *Henry Garnet* as the best book of 1964 in response to Neville Braybrooke’s survey for
The Evelyn Waugh Collection

In all, twenty-six letters from various correspondents, including a cover letter from Braybrooke re the whole, are in the collection. APCI

E10: To Jocelyn Brooke, Combe Florey House, 18 February 1961.
Acknowledges that Brooke has clear priority to the title [Conventional Weapons] and thanks him for writing. Waugh once lived in the house at Bishopsbourne where Conrad died. Conventional Weapons was the original title for Unconditional Surrender (In the U.S., The End of the Battle).

E11: To Dudley Carew, n.p., n.d. [1920-21?]
Note inviting Carew to “Longe’s pit” at four, probably for tea. Written while Waugh and Carew were at Lancing College.

Resigning from “U.V.B.” debating society because he needs to spend more time on general reading and because he is “satiated” with debating.

E13: To Dudley Carew, Golders Green, 6 April 1921.
Because he is utterly without funds, he cannot join Carew and his cousin on Friday. Carew has left things at Waugh’s on recent visit.

E14: To Dudley Carew, n.p., n.d. [November 1921]
Black-edged announcement of Corpse Club tea on Tuesday, November 8. Carew has not paid his “last funeral expenses.”

E15: To Dudley Carew, n.p., n.d. [1921?]
Written in chapel. Praises Carew’s essay as the best he has written, criticizing only the terminology. Congratulates Carew on his maturation over the last year and predicts that Carew will soon outgrow Waugh’s influence, though he hopes that they may remain friends.

E16: To Dudley Carew, n.p., n.d. [1921?]
Reply to AMS sonnet by Carew, with note asking Waugh’s opinion. Waugh denies that it is in any sense a sonnet, though it has some good material. Objects to six lines which do not scan. Encourages Carew to continue work on it.
E17: To Dudley Carew, n.p., n.d. [1921?]
Apologizes for not having written about Carew's verses, the technique of which he disliked intensely as "half blank verse and half vers libre and very bad both." Furthermore, the verses express no thought. Carew needs constant supervision; he forgets "friends and poetry" in only five weeks. Waugh apologizes for his spelling, but is distracted by the Head's lecture about English.

E18: To Dudley Carew, n.p., n.d. [1921?]
Praises the idea of Carew's story about Jimmy, who transcends himself only to relapse into his former state. Waugh likes especially "the ever delightful cynicism that contentment is the only failure." However, the fragment is too frail to justify a story of 70,000 words. The character of Rodney should be developed. Furthermore, Carew needs to work more through "actions and incidents" and less by dialogue. Advises him to follow the example of the cinema in this respect. Also, characters must be fitted into a design, not brought in for their own sakes. A postscript advises Carew to keep the letter and "reproduce it in a collotype facsimile in the biography." Adds a drawing of Ralph "to add value at Christie's."

E19: To Dudley Carew, n.p., n.d. [1921?]
Likes the manuscript of the novel, especially a scene between Rodney and John. Offers criticism of motivation, of the failure to be subtle, of a possible plagiarism of Walpole. Waugh prefers restrained style, but Carew's style is hard to alter. Of a chapter excised by Carew, Waugh dislikes only a letter by the Cambridge friend of one of the characters because "I don't write like that." Offers further help.

E20: To Dudley Carew, n.p., n.d. [1921?]
Vers libre is harder to write than intricate stanza forms, but Carew's piece is near poetry. Objects to "conversationalisms" and to passages which unwittingly parody modern mannerisms. Carew's poetry on the whole is "just intellectual comfort," pleasant but less important than other stimuli.

E21: To Dudley Carew, Underhill, 145 North End Road, Golders Green, n.d. [1922?].
Invitation to a party for children over 18, on January 5 at 8:30. He cannot ask Carew to spend the night since Underhill (the Waugh home) is full of strange cousins.

E22: To Dudley Carew, Underhill [December 1921-January 1922]
Just after Christmas. Expresses elation at being allowed to go up to Hertford College, Oxford, next term. Curses Lancing and enjoins Carew to take care of the Lancing College Magazine. Invites Carew to Barbara Jacobs Waugh's twenty-first birthday party on Friday; Sheila Kaye-Smith will be there. Lists shows he has seen, praising the Grand Guignol as incomparable for acting and playwrighting.

E23: To Dudley Carew, Underhill, n.d. [1922].
Brief rebuke to Carew for being as poor a letter writer as he is. Long postscript. Barbara is ill, and the party has been cancelled. Met May Sinclair yesterday and finds her Mr. Waddington "brilliant." Likes Pendennis, and notes that Alec recommends Edith Wharton. Clemence Dane is audacious to write of Shakespeare in blank verse (Will Shakespeare: An Invention in Four Acts [London: Heinemann, 1921]). Advises Carew to send out notices of the Lancing Magazine two weeks before it goes to press. Reminds him that it is the editor's duty to oppose the censor.

E24: To Dudley Carew, n.p., n.d. [Early 1922?]
Responds to Carew's announcement that he is "in love with Dick" [Harris] (Master of Gibbs House, Lancing) with the observation that Carew keeps lapsing into virtue. Carew is growing snobbish. All heads of houses, except Hill, who is a genius, are "abominable." Denies being drunk, and concludes that Carew probably cannot appreciate the story which Waugh has sent to Tom Driberg.

Sends regards to Lancing friends. Tells Carew to have new volume of Magazine bound. Waugh is still rather lonely but is growing accustomed to Oxford and expects to be very happy. Has a few casual friends, but hopes to find more congenial ones. Hertford is better than he expected, though
in the university as a whole religion predominates far too much over brains. Is spending too much money.


If Carew really thought his last letter adequate, their correspondence is at an end. Sends regards to Lancing friends.


Carew's last letter was more satisfactory. Thanks the Debating Society for its vote of thanks, and sends a mock-humble note to be read to the Society. Has yet to get Oxford or his new friends in perspective. Waugh's tutor is displeased at his translating Erasmus as Erasmus. Trying to write for the Newdigate Prize, but is not pleased with his poem. Has spoken at the Union and made, he thinks, a fair impression. Served as a teller, in tails and white waistcoat, with an Earl, which a snobbish Lancing friend would have loved. Is to attend a dinner for Lancing graduates. Asks what people at Lancing say of him.

E28: To Dudley Carew, J.C.R., Hertford College, Oxford, 10 February [1922].

Forgot to mention the feature, "University Letters," in the Lancing College Magazine. Hopes Carew is working hard and annoying the censor. Asks for a copy of the magazine when it appears.

E29: To Dudley Carew, J.C.R., Hertford College, Oxford, Tuesday [Early 1922].

Offers his surrender to Lancing authorities, since Oxford has causes more worth fighting for. Carew and all Lancing friends belong to the past, as Carew has reminded him. Praises Carew's verses but offers technical criticism of his ballade. Looks forward to seeing the magazine. Reminds Carew that he can see through him even from Oxford.

E30: To Dudley Carew, n.p., n.d. [Early 1922].

Dislikes both the editorial and the verse in the Magazine, though both are better than the ones before Waugh's editorship. Congratulates Carew on being made a house captain and offers more sincere congratulations on his being a bad
one. Understands Carew’s attempt to separate himself from Waugh, but Carew cannot be both dependent and independent at once. Cannot see Carew in London because he plans a visit to the Phillipine islands to learn “diatonic scales and beekeeping.” Has written verses on death and hired a Frenchwoman to translate St. Simon for him.

E31: To Dudley Carew, Oxford Union Society, n.d. [March 1922].

Will not go to Phillipines but to Sugaree to stay with the Maharajah of Bagdepaul. Likes Carew’s poem, but not overmuch. Sends Carew a poem, as requested. It is full of faults, being written in less than an hour. Explains allusions to various friends. Is happy, but feels responsible for Carew once more. His former advice to Carew was chiefly taunting. Carew, like others, must find the individual design for his own character. Only conventionality is inadmissible. Has now decided that [Francis] Crease is “a great artist”; earlier, had admired his character rather than his work as a scribe. Gives Carew Polonious-like advice about his conduct. Wants the “Waugh spirit” to end at Lancing, and sees from the Magazine that Carew agrees. Is probably disliked at Lancing, and deserves to be, but thinks that he is changing for the better.


E33: To Dudley Carew, Oxford Union Society, n.d. [Early 1922].

“Preters” [A.H.E. Molson] demands as a member of the Corpse Club that Waugh’s letter be published. Waugh disagrees, but is willing to have Carew take the letter to Woodard (a master at Lancing) and allow him to judge whether it is suitable for publication. Is especially willing to withhold publication because he has learned that his adversary is “Scott the cleverest O.L.”
E34: To Dudley Carew, Oxford Union Society, n.d. [Spring 1922].

Carew’s sonnet is well-conceived but poorly written because Carew seems to have no ear for scansion. Apologizes for his harshness but thinks it necessary to point out “literary bad manners.” Praises Cymbeline, the last act of Antony and Cleopatra, and the death of Mercutio. Not sure if he will be in London during the vacation. No literary agent should charge Carew until a piece has been placed.

E35: To Dudley Carew, Underhill, “Sunday” [1922].

Cannot read Carew’s handwriting so does not know what Carew does not understand. Likes Carew’s description of social triumphs at Lancing. Plans a vacation with Mormon friends in Salt Lake City and will “sail on Tuesday with a cargo [sic] of kidnapped maidens.” Saw Dick [Harris] at University sports. Who will edit the Magazine after Carew? Postscript: will be in London during vacation, and invites Carew to call. Has been reading proof of Alec Waugh’s Public School Life (London: Collins [September], 1922). Asks for copy of Magazine when it appears and for Woodward’s reaction to his letter. Wishes Carew luck in his last few days.

E36: To Dudley Carew, Underhill, n.d. [1922].

Mock examination form, including questions about why Carew has not sent a copy of the magazine; whether he is sorry to leave Lancing; when he can visit Waugh; whether he has read Catherine [sic] Mansfield’s new book [probably The Garden Party and Other Stories (London: Constable, March 1922)]; to which College he plans to go up. Includes a verse on John Stuart Mill. On back of letter, drawing of a man in a checked suit, swinging a cane and valise, striding away from three figures covering their faces. Probably Waugh’s impression of Carew leaving Lancing.

E37: To Dudley Carew, Oxford Union Society letterhead, Hertford College, Oxford superscription, n.d. [Trinity Term, 1922].

Apologizes for not having written. Commends Carew’s verses on a skull, even though he finds them rather “‘high faluting.’” Regrets that “the Father” [Arthur Waugh?] is not enthusiastic about Carew’s chances of getting his work
published, but advises him to accept the opinion. Waugh has amended his life so as not to lose his scholarship on History Previous. Verses on Mill were printed in Isis, full of typographical errors. Has been elected secretary of Hertford Debating Society.

E38: To Dudley Carew, Underhill, n.d. [April 1922].
Regrets that he chose to write his last letter in examination form, since he has forgotten the questions. Has received a copy of the magazine and likes only one letter. One line of a poem was so bad that even Waugh's father noticed it. Advises Carew to go up either to Hertford or Corpus and to avoid Oriel. Hopes that Carew has sent J. Onslow an appropriate present for Easter [April 16]. Who is to edit the magazine?

Advises Carew to let the "queer firm" publish his verse, not because he will make money but because no one else would publish it without subsidy. Rather envies Carew because Waugh will still be at Oxford three years hence while Carew will have established himself "in literary society" and will become worldly wise, perhaps even the father of a large family, while Waugh remains an ingenuous scholar. Not all is lost by not attending Oxford. Hopes that Carew gets the job at Heinemann's. Waugh at Oxford has enough friends to escape loneliness but not enough to bother him. He works little, dreams much, and barely muddles along financially. Eights Week has just ended; everyone will be drunk tonight. Heard an American revivalist but escaped conversion by a last-minute steeling of his heart. Spoke at the Union, without success. When he is most nervous, Isis reports that he is unaware of his audience. Recounts adventure with a dog and its belligerent mistress. Has "begun writing for the local papers a little" and is now secretary of the Hertford Debating Society.

E40: To Dudley Carew, Underhill, n.d. [July 1922].
Carew was not sober when he wrote that letter. Waugh does not plan to visit Lancing but will discuss it. Mentions Mrs. [Keith?] Chesterton. On a new page, perhaps of the same
letter, invites Carew to a party on Monday the 31st [of July? The only Monday of that date before 31 Dec. 1923.] The Beresfords and Squires are coming. Alec played cricket at Horsley. Has read all six volumes of Havelock Ellis’s *Studies in the Psychology of Sex* and “am now an educated man.”

E41: To Dudley Carew, Underhill, n.d. [January 1923?].
Berates Carew for his lack of courtesy. Waugh and Alec enjoyed Carew’s party but could not ask their friends to meet Carew’s unacceptable crowd. Carew has asked too many guests to the Waugh brothers’ party; he himself is welcome. Alec left behind a book, [Sapper’s] *Black Gang* (first published September 1922). He is lecturing Carew so that he will not make the same mistakes with less forbearing friends.

E42: To Dudley Carew, Underhill, n.d. [January 1923?].
Repeats statement from previous letter that he and Alec enjoyed Carew’s New Year’s Eve party, but could not bring their parents or friends. Apologizes for misunderstanding about Carew’s inviting friends to the Waugh party and tells him to bring them.

Asks for explanation of Carew’s activities with J. C. Squire. [Carew began working for Squire on the *London Mercury* in 1923.]

E44: To Dudley Carew, Oxford Union Society, n.d. [Spring-Summer 1923].
Had written but not posted letter because of a fit of melancholy. Sorry he did not see more of Carew on his visit to Oxford with “black men and white woman.” Sorry that Carew disliked Harold Acton’s *Aquarium* [published April, 1923], for Waugh likes it. Waugh is depressed, feeling stupid and depraved and poor.

Surprised and pleased to hear from Carew, since he hears from friends that Carew abuses him in letters. Is happy to do two jobs that Carew suggests. Squire is a better leader
for Carew than was Kiltie. Harold Acton did not like Squire, and Squire probably felt the same way about Acton.

E46: To Dudley Carew, printed address of Chapman and Hall, Golders Green postmark, 16 Sept. 1923.
If Carew received a wood-engraving, why has he not informed Waugh? [See “Youth,” London Mercury, 8 (October 1923), 635.] APCS.

E47: To Dudley Carew, Oxford Union Society, n.d. [Spring 1924].
Regrets that Carew has not extricated himself from a woman, but is in no position to lecture him since Waugh has lost respect for himself. Praises the stage directions in The Revenger’s Tragedy. Took airplane ride. [During Waugh’s last term at Oxford, he says in A Bachelor Abroad (New York: Jonathan Cape and Harrison Smith, 1930), p. 24.]


E49: To Dudley Carew, Oxford Carlton Club, n.d. [1924?].
Commiserates on Carew’s expulsion even though no one believes his explanation. Carew can always become a schoolmaster to avoid starving. Waugh comes down on the ninth. His own position is precarious, and he is likely to crash any time. Proposes that he and Carew open “a Sadist brothel at Wigan.” [If Carew’s “expulsion” refers to his leaving a job with a stockbroker for the London Mercury, the date would be 1923. See Carew’s The House Is Gone ([London: Robert Hale, Ltd., 1949], p. 201.)

Begs Carew’s indulgence, but he has been on the verge of insanity. Has destroyed his diary for the period. Some day he will tell Carew things which will make odd reading in the
biography. Is interested in Carew's novel. [Probably The Next Corner (London: John Lane, November, 1924).] Is to speak at Union. Wants to leave Oxford but cannot give his reasons, and his parents object.

Sorry that Carew is sad. Looks forward to reading the novel after his return. His life is still unsettled. Promises again to tell Carew things which will make the biography sell.

E52: To Dudley Carew, Oxford Union Society, Sunday 5:45 a.m. [Spring 1924].
Congratulates Carew on his novel if he has not already done so. Waugh has been studying all night; has not enjoyed this term.

Apologizes for not having written, blaming "brutish lethargy." Excited about Carew's novel and hopes to be the first to read it if Squire is not to get first look. Plans to write a story "about magic and madness" called "The Temple at Thatch." Has been drawn book plates to get money and asks Carew for any kind of work. Plans to go to Ireland to work spells with Alastair [Graham]. Is making "a pattern out of 1832 fashion plates for the roof of a musical box."

E54: To Dudley Carew, Abingdon Arms, Beckley, n.d. [July 1924].
List of forwarding addresses for the trip to Ireland. Worried about the cover he is doing for Carew's novel. Outlines an idea for a design (a rejected one) and asks Carew's criticism.

E55: To Dudley Carew, Underhill, n.d. [4 July 1924].
Congratulates Carew on his party, especially for his ability to blend incongruous people. He disliked Squire. [See Waugh's diary entry for 3 July 1924, which describes the party.]

E56: To Dudley Carew, Barford House, Warwick, n.d. [Early August, 1924].
Sends cover for Carew's novel, requests proofs, and insists that the design not be printed on glazed paper. Likes to get four or five guineas for a cover, but will accept three and the promise of more work. Will send the publisher samples of his work when he returns.

E57: To Dudley Carew, Rye, n.d. [1924?].
Has been searching for a copy of The Happy Man [title of plays by M. E. F. Irwin, published October, 1921, and by H. Brighouse, published February 1923.] Dislikes description of Carew's new friend and advises him to marry Evelyn rather than Jean. Is staying with the Fremlins. The Caves [of Harmony?] is closed for two months and Waugh plans to join a club, the Harlequin.

E58: To Dudley Carew, Underhill, n.d. [1925?].
Commiserates with Carew on his failure to die. Taking dancing lessons from Elsa Lanchester. Is "drawing Cubist 'philosophies' [sic] for Christmas cards..." [Could also be 1927].

E59: To Cyril [Connolly], Piers Court, 16 September [1947].
Plans to dine with Connolly the 28th and offers The Loved One to Connolly for Horizon, with the provisos that it be published whole and published soon, suggesting Christmas as an appropriate time. Does not ask for payment.

E60: To Cyril [Connolly], Piers Court, n.d. [late 1947].
Cover letter for the ms of The Loved One, identifying it as the second draft, with third draft—very little changed—to be sent as soon as it comes from the typist. Publications of the story should clear Connolly of charges of pro-Americanism. Looks forward to dinner on Sunday.

E61: To Cyril [Connolly], Piers Court, 11 December 1947.
Does not want illustrations by Watson with The Loved One. Watson has apparently lost the first ms sent to Horizon. Suggests filling out the issue with "Knox" (Waugh's essay, "Mgr. Ronald Knox," which appeared in the May, 1948, issue of Horizon) in order to annoy both Catholics and "the Dorchester Hotel ladies." Loathes the idea of Christmas, especially since, having snubbed American readers who used
Letters By Waugh

to send parcels, food is scarce. Wants gossip from London; Nancy [Mitford] has left and he needs a correspondent.

E62: To Cyril [Connolly], Piers Court, n.d. [late 1947 or early 1948].
Accepts most of Connolly's suggestions (about *The Loved One*), but thinks that all of his heroes, even Dennis Barlow, have "an ineradicable caddishness." Thanks Connolly for his hospitality on the 9th and invites him for a visit. Describes a newly acquired picture, "The Connoisseurs."

E63: Telegram to Mrs. [Cyril] Connolly, Dursley, 27 November 1947.
Watson's letter was incomprehensible. Which ms of *The Loved One* has been lost and which version went to [Stuart] Boyle (illustrator of the book version)?

E64: To A. E. Coppard, Easton Court Hotel, Chagford, 14 November 1931.
Interested in Coppard's idea but has a great deal of work to do. Wants names of other contributors. Apparently refers to Coppard's *Consequences: A Complete Story in the Manner of the Old Palour Game in Nine Chapters Each by a Different Author*, (Waltham Saint Lawrence: The Golden Cockrell Press, 1932). Waugh did not contribute, but Sean O'Farllain (sic), Elizabeth Bowen, and six others beside Coppard did.

Contrary to rumors Croft-Cooke has heard, Waugh is happy to be included in the anthology he proposes. Declines pay, but asks that the eight guineas fee be dropped in the nearest Roman Catholic poorbox.

E66: To Ronald Duncan, Combe Florey House, 8 July 1959.
Although he hopes that Duncan's friend's coffee bar is a success he knows few writers and those he does know do not drink together. Decorations composed of manuscripts and photographs of bull-fighters are suitable only when authors and subjects are patrons of the establishment. No inducement would lure him to such a place. APCG
E67: To the Editor, Daily Express, The Spreadeagle Inn, Thame, Oxon., 16 December [1929].

Contradicts favorable account of St. Paul’s Church, Portman Square, with account of his experience in being asked four guineas as opposed to the usual pound or 1/10/- for a marriage on the grounds that Mr. Holden is a famous preacher. Contrasts this—at “extensively advertised evangelical churches”—with treatment one would expect at a Roman Catholic or Anglo-Catholic Church.

E68: To the Editor, Lancing College Magazine, [late 1921].

Reply to [Waugh’s] editorial on “Public School friendship.”
Denies that it is sacred, largely because of the logistics of houses and the shifting nature of school relationships, especially those of house captains. In short, the caste system, the foundation of the public school, precludes real friendship. Signed Lavernia Scargill. Included is a parenthetical editor’s postscript in the same hand inviting further letters on the subject.

Textual note: A much expanded version was published in Lancing College Magazine, 14 (December 1921), 96. The editorial to which it responded was “The Community Spirit,” LCM, 14 (November 1921), 70.


Records his vague memories of a Cyril [Connolly?] dinner party which Dylan Thomas attended. Robert Byron commented on the resemblance between Thomas and Waugh. Thomas did not insult Desmond [MacCarthy?], though he did embarrass him briefly because Desmond did not feel comfortable talking smut “to a man of a different age and class.” If Waugh is not confusing parties, Joseph Hergesheimer created most of the disturbance. If this is the same party, Deidre Hart-Davis and the Richard Elweses were also there. Had no real impression of Thomas and never met him again. Never met [Geoffrey?] Grigson, at all, to his knowledge.


Admires Gardner’s work but points a misconception: a dav-
en port is not a variety of sofa but "a small writing desk." [A pencil note is explained by a duplicate T note to "Peg" giving the results of an attempt to identify Waugh.]

E70: To William Gerhardi, Piers Court, 10 May 1949.
Thanks Gerhardi for his remarks about Waugh on the BBC and for the copy of the address. Acknowledges his debt to Gerhardi’s novels. "English Catholicism" might confuse foreigners, to whom the broadcast was addressed, since they might take it to mean "Anglo-Catholicism." APCI

Note: Waugh’s copy of this broadcast is in the collection. See the card catalogue.

E71: To John Hayward, Piers Court, 25 September 1951.
Pleased to have Brideshead Revisited exhibited in France and is sending [the ms?] to the Keeper of Manuscripts at the British Museum. Wants it insured for £200. Taken from a copy of Brideshead (London: Chapman and Hall, 1945) TEMP / W357 br / 1945 c / cop. 2, which has three minor marginal corrections in pencil. APCI

Thanks him for his overly kind review of Helena, on which Waugh worked very hard. APCI

Points out [in response to questions about Unconditional Surrender] that all of the Crouchbacks withdraw from the world, Ivo in the worst and Mr. Gervase Crouchback in the best fashion. This accounts for the fact that Guy’s army experience does not cause him “to re-enter the world.” Also, each man has “a special purpose”; Guy’s is to save Trimmer’s child “from a disastrous upbringing.” APCI

E72: Card, n.d., with printed verse, “The Excellency of the Bible” and sentimental color picture, signed on verso, “With Christmas Greetings from all at Stinkers” (Waugh’s nickname for his house at Stinchcombe, Piers Court). Cataloguer maintains that it is from Ronald Knox to Waugh, c. 1949, but it is obviously in Waugh’s handwriting. Removed from The Old Testament, trans. Mgr. Ronald Knox, AC-L / W357L / B471 bot / 1949 in Waugh’s library.
E73: To John Lehmann, Continental-Savoy Hotel, Cairo, [9 February 1954].
Has been ill. Congratulates Lehmann on the first issue of London Magazine. Has reached an impasse in the novel he is writing (Officers and Gentlemen). The Mugg scenes have been broadcast but offers Lehmann the opening, which should be prefaced by a note saying that publication of the book will be delayed. (See “Aphthorpe Placatus,” London Magazine, 1 (June 1954), 15-34.) “COPY”

E74: To John Lehmann, Taunton, 10 May 1957 [postmarked 12 May].
Declines to contribute to a symposium on Conrad, since he is not a devotee. See F12. APCS

E75: To Mrs. Belfoe Lowndes, St. James’ Club, Piccadilly, W. 1, n.d.
Regretfully declines invitation for Wednesday, but must be in Oxford.

E76: To Mrs. Belfoe Lowndes, n.p., n.d. [April 1937].
Thanks her for wedding present of a set of decanters. Hopes that she and Susan will come to the “wedding and parties,” especially since he has very few Catholic friends.

E76a: To Lady Iddesleigh [Marie Belfoe Lowndes], Savile Club, 8 February [after 1932].
Thanks her for sending him the charity’s appeal for funds. He may soon need its services. He does not give lectures, but suggests Mr. Oldmeadow [Ernest Oldmeadow, editor of the Tablet until 1936 and Waugh’s mortal enemy]. Encloses a check for the charity.

E77: To Rose Macaulay, Piers Court, 24 December 1946.
Apologizes for boring her in his fuddled state at John Murray’s party, encloses a Christmas card, and disclaims any part in Douglas Woodruff’s reference to her in the Tablet.

E78: To Anthony Newnham, Combe Florey House, 9 August 1960.
Inquires about the state of Fugin’s Contrasts and places a tentative order for the copy described in Newnham’s catalogue. APCI
E79: To Anthony Newnham, Combe Florey, 13 August 1960.
Discusses the copy of *Contrasts* and says the price is too high.

E80: To Anthony Newnham, Combe Florey, 16 August 1960.
Thanks Newnham for the gift of *Contrasts* and is sending a large paper copy of *The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold* to Newnham's father. Discusses bibliographical points of the copy of *Contrasts*.

E81: To Anthony Newnham, Combe Florey, 5 September 1960.
Lengthy discussion of limited editions of Waugh's novels.

E82: To Anthony Newnham, Combe Florey, 7 September 1960.
Further discussion of limited editions. APCI

E83: To Charles Osborne, Combe Florey, 30 August 1960 [postmark 26 July].

E84: To Esmé Percy, St. James' Club [April 1932]
Thanks him for the invitation to the play (*Vile Bodies*, in which Percy played Miles Malpractice) but must consult the girl he wishes to bring.

E84a: To Esmé Percy, Savile Club (16 April 1932).
Congratulates Percy on his performance, hopes for a long run, and wants to meet him when Waugh returns from the country.

E85: To W. N. Roughhead, Oare House, Marlborough, c. 15 October 1928.
Sends an article ["Getting a Job"] for *The Passing Show*. It might be the first of a series on various professions but it could stand by itself. Finds it difficult to write this kind of piece. Has suggested an article to *Vogue* on "modern decoration." Proposes to write an article on censorship and suggests that the *Mail* be approached. [See "Yes, Give Us a Censor," *Daily Express*, 20 Oct. 1928, p. 10.] The *Express* cut his article "until it said the opposite" of what he meant.
E86: To W. N. Roughead, Oare House, Marlborough, c. 31 October 1928.

Has sent an article to the Evening Standard but has had no reply. Encloses a sketch for some better outlet than The Passing Show.

E87: To W. N. Roughead, Oare House, Marlborough, (5 November 1928).


E88: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.

His wife has had the flu and he has not been able to work but will send "STUFF" later.

E89: To Peters firm, Oare House, Marlborough, c. 10 November 1928.

Sends "STUFF" for the newspapers. The "Loyalties" piece might go to the Strand; it could be expanded to twice its present length. Address after Monday will be 17a Canonbury Square.

E90: To A. D. Peters, 17a Canonbury Square, Islington, n.d.

Thanks Peters for arranging the Vogue request and asks him to get details about payment and length. Is willing to write "Wyndham Lewis stuff" or any other kind for which there is a market. Proposes an illustrated London letter and a serial about an ingenu suddenly immersed in modern London social life and another serial, a murder mystery in which the victim resembles Alec Waugh. Will even write about cricket or motherhood.

E91: To W. N. Roughead, 17a Canonbury Square, c. 26 November 1928.

Has finished the articles for The Passing Show. Inquires about the fate of the Evening Standard article. Suggests that the Express be approached about a serious article on youth's attitude towards religion. Would like to set up as a spokesman for the younger generation. Would New Statesman and
Nation take the sketch, “Loyalties”? Did the Strand accept “Consequences”? [No.] Humorous articles are very strenuous to write.

Will try to fix “Domestic Service,” which the editor disliked, for The Passing Show. Wants to revise “Loyalties.” Suggests that he might become art critic for Britanis [sic]. Will do an article on “Six Sins of” any group editors wish. Wants to become a spokesman for youth. Sends reviews of Decline and Fall. Has been drinking the wine which Peters left and Evelyn Gardner Waugh is furious. Has he done wrong?

Encloses a manuscript, “Careers for Our Sons (Shopkeeping),” to be typed and sent to Peters. ANS

Thanks him for getting the check from Passing Show. Has arranged to write an article, “The New Rococo,” for Vogue. APCI

E95: To A. D. Peters, 145 North End Road, c. January 1929.
Has sent article and illustrations to Vogue. Needs the money. Asks about the article held by the Evening Standard. [Desmond] McCarthy may use “Loyalties” in Life and Letters.

E96: To A. D. Peters, 145 North End Road, c. 23 January 1929.
The Evening Standard is using his article [“The Claim of Youth or Too Young at Forty; Youth Calls to Peter Pans of Middle-Age Who Block the Way,” 22 Jan. 1929, p. 7]. Suggests another comparing the manners of older and younger generations in favor of the latter. Is probably going to the Black Sea on a cargo boat with his wife and asks about commissions for travel articles. Is growing a moustache. [The Evening Standard editor read “mothers” for “manners” and commissioned the article, which Waugh wrote. See “Matter-of-Fact Mothers of the New Age,” Evening Standard, 8 Apr. 1929, p. 7.]

E97: To A. D. Peters, Spread Eagle Hotel, Thame, Oxon., c. 28 January 1929.
The itinerary of Waugh's trip will be Monte Carlo, Naples, Sicily, Nazareth, Crete, Cairo, and Constantinople on the cruise ship. Then to Constanza [?] Odessa, Batun, and so on if the Waughs can get Soviet visas. If not, they will go to Smyrna and the Levant ports, and will spend a week or more in Athens. If editors want, he can go to Salonika. Will be doing a good deal of drawing. Suggests an article on Near Eastern night life for *Vogue*.

Received the check. Sends "London Letter." Promises to send many articles. ANI

E99: To Peters firm, 17a Canonbury Square, c. February 1929.
Will write unspecified article and will have opening chapters of two novels for Peters in a week or so. Now prefers being forceful to doing the Wyndham Lewis kind of thing. A card.

E100: To A. D. Peters, Mena House, Hotel Pyramids, Cairo, 29 March 1929.
Happy about the commission to do an article on men's fashions for the new paper ["Carlton Magazine," which failed before it appeared]. Will send about twenty articles in twenty-four hours. The trip has not been a success. His wife almost died, but is now better. His next address is in care of Alastair Graham, British Legation, Athens. In postscript, promises to bring Peters two books to offer as serials at the end of May, a travel book and a somewhat comic novel.

E101: To Peters firm, Mena House stationery, late March or early April 1929.
Cannot get the enclosed articles typed. Anxious to please the editor and asks questions about the men's page content and audience. Address on May 19: "Stella Polaris," Valetta, Malta. Then to Athens. Promises to send more articles like this one.

E102: To Peters firm, Mena House stationery, c. 9 March 1929.
Suggests articles on Port Said night life—there is none—on the pleasures of cruising, on the exploitation of tourists in Egypt, and on the evils of the "Come to Britain Movement" because of the effects of tourists. Mailing address: "Stella
Polaris," Valetta, Malta, arriving April 19.

E103: To Peters firm, Mena House stationery, n.d.
Has tried a chatty approach in the [enclosed and unnamed] article, and will send more. ANI

E104: To A. D. Peters, M/Y Stella Polaris, Malta, c. April 1929.
Has sent two short articles [one on Naples] and is working on articles about Port Said, about Egypt's shortcomings, and about Malta. Inquires about a request from Brandt & Brandt to write for Morrows Almanac. Suggests sending the story "Consequences", if that is refused, tell them that Waugh will do a satiric article on education. Needs money. Next address: Monaco, mid-May.

Regrets the Carlton's failure. If "Consequences" was in the Manchester Guardian [4 April, p. 18], will that prevent Morrow from using it? Send any money due him to Lisbon.

E106: To A. D. Peters, Abingdon Arms, Beckley, Oxon., c. 26 June 1929.
Has asked his wife to send Peters the first 10,000 words of Vile Bodies when it has been typed and suggests Pall Mall or Harper's Bazaar for serialization. Could write something for the Evening Standard series on men's clothing. Asks about Vogue's response to suggested articles.

Asks about the fate of "Consequences" in Morrows Almanac. May cut Vile Bodies into short stories since Harper's Bazaar has refused to serialize it.

E108: To A. D. Peters, 17a Canonbury Square, c. 23 July 1929.
Has seen [Francis Crease's] drawings at Cresset Press for which he is to write 10,000 words of text. Expects no more than £50. Has asked Vogue to return "The New Rococo" because it is outdated and will review books instead.

E109: Telegram to A. D. Peters, Union Hotel, Belfast, 15 (?) August 1929.
Asks about the market for a satiric piece on the race and
drivers at Belfast.

E110: To Peters firm, Knockmaroon, Castleknock, Co. Dublin, c. 25 August 1929.
Asks the length of article on his views of marriage for the Daily Mail, not unironic in the circumstances. ["Let the Marriage Ceremony Mean Something," Daily Mail, 8 Oct. 1929, p. 12.] Cannot give his next address because his plans are uncertain.

E111: To A. D. Peters, 145 North End Road, n.d.
Has sent article on marriage to the Mail. Can give anyone his views on Dublin for ten guineas.

E112: To Peters firm, n.p., c. early September 1929.
Asks that the sample article [for Illustrated London News, not identified] be typed. Worked on short notice, from memory, and put in gossip column material for the Sketch which he is willing to cut. Asks about the fate of his drawing of obscene Neapolitan dances at the Humourist, suggests revision of an article on Egypt, and proposes more articles on the younger generation for the Evening Standard.

E113: To Peters firm, Royal George, Appledore, [Devon], n.d.

E114: To A. D. Peters [?], n.p., c. 1 October 1929.
Returns to London today. Asks for news of material submitted to the Sketch and for advance payment from the Daily Mail. Advises threatening them with the simultaneous
publication of Waugh's views of marriage and the announce-
ment of his divorce. ANI

E115: To A. D. Peters, 8 [illegible] Rue Blomet, Paris XV, c. 20
October 1929.
Will do a "True Life Story" for John Bull, either a hearsay
story from a Russian refugee or an autobiographical piece on
how drink led to his career as an author. Offers to do more
articles for the Daily Mail, suggesting six topics: Port Said as
really dull; English night life as superior to that of Paris
because of D.O.R.A. regulations [see "I prefer London's
Night Life," Daily Mail, 5 April 1930, p. 10]; self-styled en-
lightened people as more superstitious than religious people;
motives for authorship; London's superiority to Paris; English
snobbery about being uncomfortable while traveling. Re-
turns at the end of the week.

E116: To A. D. Peters (?), Barford House, Warwick, c. 9 No-
vember 1929.
Sends story for John Bull ["The Manager of the Kremlin," 15
Feb. 1930, pp. 22, 24]. Suggests an article on the change
in snobbery since Thackeray's time: now one's less presti-
gious acquaintances are better to know in town than in the
country. ANI

E117: To A. D. Peters, Barford House, Warwick, (9 November
1929).
Will deliver the articles for the Mail and for Harper's Bazaar
and will do the illustrations for Harper's Bazaar [probably
"In Defense of Pleasure Cruising: An Apologia for the new
Kind of Vagabondage," Harper's Bazaar (London), 2 (May
1930), 36-37, 99-100]. Wants Peters to suggest to editors
that Waugh is doing work on emigration from January to
March and would write articles on commission. APCI

E118: To A. D. Peters, Barford House, Warwick, (16 November
1929).
Has sent the Daily Mail and Harper's articles. APCI

E119: To A. D. Peters (?), 145 North End Road, n.d.
Asks about the Harper's Bazaar illustrations, needs money.
Proposes an article on gossip writers as guests. APCI

E121: To Peters firm, 145 North End Road, c. 23 December 1929.
Asks how much an unnamed inquirer will pay. Would John Bull pay him in advance?

E122: To A. D. Peters, (Irish postmark, 3 January 1930).
Will do an article for the Daily Chronicle on his idea of heaven and another for the Evening Standard "against literature." APCS

E123: To A. D. Peters (?), n.p., c. 8 January 1930.
Certain that [Campbell Dixon of the Daily Mail] commissioned the article [on London-Paris night life]. ANI

AN on letter to Waugh from Bruce Ingram, 24 January 1930, asking for 1200-word articles for the Sketch on the lines of Vile Bodies. Waugh's note: Negotiate. The Duckworth contract [for the book on Swift] is satisfactory. Suggests an article on the Brussels production of Journey's End. His address until Friday: c/o Henry Lamb, Esq., Coombe Bissett, Salisbury.

Will do articles for the Sketch, preferably under a pseudonym because the tone and content are certain to bring strong response. Suggests using the form of a diary, letters, or "characters" because he does not want to write pure essays. Asks if Peters is going to Brussels. Suggests publicizing the trip. Vile Bodies is selling well. Postscript, on envelope flap: will illustrate the series for another hundred pounds; the series could be called "Imaginary Interviews" and would be rather like one by Beverley Nichols.

E126: To [A. D. Peters], 17a Canonbury Square, c. 7 February 1930.
Will do the Sketch articles in a month. The enclosure [probably the contract with Duckworth for the life of Swift, later
abandoned and worked off with Remote People] is satisfactory. APCS as letter.

E127: To [A. D. Peters], n.p., c. 19 February 1930.
Outline Duckworth's arrangements for the U. S. edition of Labels. Has written 30,000 words of it and sent the result to the typist. Will soon write a short story for Harper's Bazaar.

Sends part of the travel book, which he finds distasteful. Agrees to let Fortnightly Review serialize it, but cautions Peters that the book will appear, hopefully, in May. Some of the material is too close to the Harper's Bazaar article to reprint in another magazine. Get retyped anything that Fortnightly wants because Waugh does not wish the manuscript dispersed [each copy of the limited edition contains a leaf of the ms.].

E129: To [A. D. Peters], Pool Place, Baliff's Court, Climping, c. 4 March 1930.
Thanks him for the check and the cocktail party invitation. Asks if he should tell Latham [of Macmillan] that Ann Warlings, not Brandt & Brandt, is Peters' U. S. associate. Will send the second half of the typescript of Labels in about two weeks. Will write the book on Swift rather than a novel this year. Since the staff of the Saturday Review is on strike, Waugh is willing to blackleg as novel reviewer or art critic.

E130: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Reginald Pound, 21 March 1930, asking for an occasional article for the Daily Express. Waugh's note: at fifteen guineas a thousand words, is willing, but he will discuss topics with Pound and leave the price to Peters. Will do only major articles, not incidental ones like [John] Heygate, who married the first Mrs. Waugh.

E131: To Peters firm, n.p., c. 13 April 1930.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Carl Brandt of Brandt and Brandt, New York, 9 April 1930, about whether Cape and Smith are entitled to his next book or his next novel; also conveys the interest of the editor of Vanity Fair in having Waugh suggest topics for articles. Waugh's note asks the firm
to deal with the letter.

E132: To [A. D. Peters], Welcome Hotel, Villefranche-sur-Mer, c. 13 April 1930.

Is pleased to have the article in the Architectural Review at such a high fee. Illustrations for Labels are at Duckworth's. ["Gaudi," Architectural Review (London), 67 (June 1930), 627-639]. The editor may add the references to the use of broken ginger beer bottles in the cathedral towers. Wants an advance from America. Was sick in the airplane over Lyons. Alec has been attending pornographic movies; others seem dull. Has so many requests for articles that he cannot think of enough subjects but will try to do so.

E133: To A. D. Peters, Welcome Hotel, c. 22 April 1930.

Asks Peters and Roughead to straighten out the muddle about the American rights to his books. [Arthur Waugh of Chapman and Hall granted Cape and Smith an option on his next book, but Chapman and Hall controlled only the rights to Waugh's fiction. At issue was Cape and Smith's rights to Labels.]

ANI

E134: To [A. D. Peters], 145, North End Road, c. 7 May 1930.

Sends the proofs for "Gaudi." Promises a story for the August issue of Harper's Bazaar. Is sending the Express an article about talking films ["The Lost Art of the Cinema"]. Recommends Peter Howard, an international class football player, who needs a job. Damns the Sketch [which had cancelled plans for a series of articles by Waugh].

E135: To [A. D. Peters], 145, North End Road, c. 12 May 1930.

Encloses a cable from Brandt [not in the files] which he does not understand. He agrees to do what it suggests. Encloses an 850-word article ["Who Are They?", perhaps "People Who Want to Sue Me," Daily Mail, 31 May 1930, p. 10]. Has spoken to [Reginald] Pound [of the Daily Express] about it; it might also be sent to the Daily Mail. Asks the deadlines for the Harper's Bazaar story.

E136: To [A. D. Peters], Chapman and Hall, 11 Henrietta Street, c. 15 May 1930.
Sends an article ["What I Think of My Elders," *Daily Herald*, 19 May 1930, p. 81]. If John Austin dislikes the tone, Waugh will write a more solemn article after this one is sold.

E137: To A. D. Peters, 145, North End Road, c. 19 May 1930. Asks how much was paid him during the tax year ending April 5.

E138: To W. N. Roughead, n.p., c. 22 May 1930. ANI on letter to Waugh from the Argonaut Press, 19 May 1930, asking to reprint in *Essays of the Year* Waugh’s essay on “Labels” from the April *Fortnightly Review*. Waugh’s note asks Roughead to find out what they will pay and to refuse permission if no fee is involved.


E140: To W. N. Roughead, n.p., 1 June 1930. Returns the contract for the *Daily Mail* series [31 May to 30 August] and the corrected page proofs of *Labels* to be sent to the United States. Will send the plates for the illustrations later. Is out of money and asks for the loan of £50. Asks when the American advance for *Labels* will come in.


E144: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d. His new address is 19, St. James’ Square, Holland Park, telephone Park 1656.
E145: To A. D. Peters, 145, North End Road, c. 14 July 1930.
The Graphic has sent payment directly to Waugh. Asks when money from the United States will arrive.

Is willing to write an article on the return of the nineties for Harper's Bazaar; will oppose the return. Wants forty to fifty pounds. ["Let Us Return to the Nineties, but not to Oscar Wilde," Harper's Bazaar (London), 3 (November 1930), 50-51, 98].

E147: To A. D. Peters, Coombe Bissett, Salisbury, c. 28 July 1930.
Will be at this address off and on for three weeks. Wants to know if [G.C.] Dixon will renew the Daily Mail contract for six more articles. Waugh wants no further commitment. Discusses the arrangements for Dennis Bradley's dramatization of Vile Bodies and Peters' commission from it.

E148: To A. D. Peters, Coombe Bissett, Salisbury, c. 31 July 1930.
Returns the contracts for the American edition of the projected biography of Swift and for Labels. Asks how much is due and when from Vile Bodies' American publisher.

E149: Telegram to Auriol Lee, Coombe Bissett, Salisbury, 15 August 1930.
Asks for information by wire, not telephone, about working on a play for Gilbert Miller.

E150: To A. D. Peters, 145 North End Road, c. 24 August 1930.
Sends the article on the nineties for Harper's Bazaar. Asks about payment from the Bookman (New York) [for his article on Alec?]. His movements are uncertain.

E151: To A. D. Peters, Renishaw Hall, Derbyshire, c. 28 August 1930.
Has returned the manuscript to Miller.

E152: To A. D. Peters (Conn Torc, Eire, 12 September 1930).
Wants to go to Abyssinia as a correspondent. Could if neces-
Letters By Waugh

sary pay half of his own expenses. Is serious about the pro-
ject. APCS

E153: To W. N. Roughhead, Rolls Park, Chigwell, Essex, c. 6
June 1931.
Will send the book to the Americans when he feels like it.
They cable too much and charge Waugh.

E154: To W. N. Roughhead, Villefranche, c. 11 June 1931.
Cannot do a story for Harper's Bazaar right now. Encloses
the third chapter of the travel book and corrected versions of
other chapters. Asks if it can be serialized. Will send the
remaining chapters within a month. Americans must be more
humble. Tell all editors that Waugh has been ordered to rest.

E155: To W. N. Roughhead [Brighton letterhead, but is not
there], c. 26 June 1931.
Do not send the typescript because Waugh does not know
where he will be. Will deliver the complete manuscript in a
week or so. Asks Roughhead to check on the Boy Scout
law concerning chastity [for chapter 7 of Remote People].
Is now in the hills.

Sends more of They Were Still Dancing. ANI

E157: To Peters firm, Grand Hotel, Le Canadel, France, c. 28
July 1931.
Sends his address and asks for money. He is broke.

E158: To W. N. Roughhead, Abingdon Arms, Beckley, Oxford, c.
14 August 1931.
Sends the last pages of Remote People. Will send corrected
page proofs to Brandt for the American edition in two weeks.
Wants it serialized, in part or whole. Would like to get out
of the contract with Cape and Smith. His next book will be
a best seller and he does not like Smith's fussing.

E159: To W. N. Roughhead, n.p., c. 22 August 1931.
Returns the corrected typescript of chapters nine and ten and
"Third Nightmare" plus three copies of "Second Nightmare." 
Remote People is finished. He wants it published in Novem-
ber, and therefore the serial rights must be sold quickly.

E160: To Peters firm, n.p., c. 16 September 1931.
Sends the first chapter of a novel; it might be published as a short story. The book's title is Accession. Will review Sins of New York for the Week End Review. Will be at Pigeon House, Fosse (?) Bridge, Glos., next week.

E161: To W. N. Roughhead, Easton Court Hotel, Chagford, Devon, c. 7 November 1931.
Sends a ridiculous article ["Why Glorify Youth?" Woman's Journal, March 1932, pp. 18-19, 107]. Will try to do a short story for Harper's Bazaar but doubts that he will be able to.

E162: To Peters firm, Easton Court Hotel, c. 16 November 1931.
Sends a short story for Harper's Bazaar ["The Patriotic Honeymoon," 5 (January 1932), 14-15, 86]. It is not very good but the editor will never notice. Wants advance payment, and sale in America. Is willing to write articles or a regular book page, perhaps for Vogue.

E163: To Peters firm, n.p., c. 4 December 1931.
Send the manuscript [chapter three of Accession] to Alexander McLachlan to be typed.

E164: To Peters firm, Savile Club, 69 Brook Street, W. 1, c. 14 December 1931.
Sends the third chapter. Has almost finished the fourth. Wants to keep a copy of the first two chapters for reference.

E165: To Peters firm, Savile Club, c. 18 December 1931.
Sends the corrected proofs of "The Patriotic Honeymoon" and tells the firm to inform Farrar [of Farrar and Rinehart] to remain calm because the novel will not be ready for some months and Waugh does not yet know what it is about himself. Will be at Madresfield Court, Gt. Malvern, Worcestershire, for ten days.

E166: To A. D. Peters, Ledbury Park, Ledbury, Herefordshire, late December 1931.
Does not mind how the novel is cut for serialization but does not yet know what form the whole book will take. Suggests an article for the *Sunday Dispatch* on "Reflections on the Life and Letters of Miss Brenda Paul." Next address: Forthampton Court, Tewkesbury, Glos.


Sends more of the book. [This and the following entry may refer to *Remote People* and would therefore be dated before, probably well before, November, when that book was published.] APCl as letter.


Sends more of the book, tentatively titled *Further South.* Wants to correct all available typescript next week. Suggests that the Leblanc incident [from *Remote People.* No Leblanc appears in any revision of *Black Mischief*] be sent to *Life and Letters* if no one wants to serialize the whole book, but [Desmond] McCarthy has not returned the manuscript. [See "Seth," *Life and Letters,* 8 (March 1932), 188-227].

**E169:** To Peters firm, Forthampton Court, Tewksbury, c. 3 January 1932.

Cannot write about film heroines for *Harper's Bazaar* but will write film dialogue for a large fee. Will be at the Savile Club Wednesday through Friday.

**E170:** To Peters firm, n.p., 11 January 1932.

Receipt for £30 stamped and signed Rachel MacCarthy, but pencil note indicates that it is for Waugh.

**E171:** To W. N. Roughead, 31 Cheyne Place, S. W. 3, 15 January 1932.

Encloses a check sent to Waugh. Typed signature of R. MacCarthy, secretary to Waugh.

**E172:** To A. D. Peters, 35a Cheyne Place, S. W. 3, 29 January 1932.

Is writing an article on boredom for the American *Forum* and the *London Harper's Bazaar.* Suggests Patrick Balfour, who
The Evelyn Waugh Collection

is starving, for the article on the London season requested by Harper's Bazaar.

E173: To Peters firm, 35a Cheyne Place, c. 29 January 1932.
Needs money and asks for advance from the cinema people [Associated Talking Pictures Ltd., for whose "Three of a Kind" Waugh wrote some dialogue]. Does not understand or care to understand [John] Farrar's letter [about letting royalties from his novels apply to the over-advance on They Were Still Dancing]. Will return to London Tuesday.

E174: To W. N. Roughead, (Thame, 26 February 1932).
Will write a story for the John Bull series, "The Seven Deadly Sins of Modern Life," but does not know which sin and could not put it on a post card anyway. Is at Fothergill's pub; invites Roughead for dinner. APCI

E175: To Peters firm, Spreadeagle, Thame, Oxon., c. 2 March 1932.
Sends a story for Harper's Bazaar; they may change the title, which Waugh dislikes. [See "This Quota Stuff: Positive Proof that the British can make Good Films," Harper's Bazaar (London), 6 (August 1932), 10-11, 66, 68.] Will be in London tomorrow at the Savile Club.

Signed receipt for £37.16.0.

E177: To Peters firm, Haslington Hall, Nr. Crewe, c. 18 March 1932.
The story for the John Bull series will be on "Too Much Tolerance" [John Bull, 21 May 1932, pp. 22, 24]. Had a bad race day as bettor.

E178: To Peters firm, (Stonyhurst), c. 20 March 1932.
Sends the manuscript of the introduction for the John Bull series but is not sure that he understands what they want. "Tolerance," in "The Seven Deadly Sins of Today," John Bull, 2 April 1932, p. 7."

E179: To A. D. Peters, Stonyhurst College, (23 March 1932).
Dislikes the new dramatization of Vile Bodies but feels that
he can do nothing about it. Asks about the advance; does not want to see Dennis Bradley unless it is absolutely necessary. APCI

E180: To Peters firm, n.p., 11 April 1932.
Signed and stamped receipt for £30.

E181: To Peters firm, Savile Club, c. 17 April 1932.
Asks that any chapters of the novel held at the Peters office be sent to Chagford.

E182: Telegram to Litteristic [sic], Chagford, 22 April 1932.
Does not want to work on the film on Thursday, as requested, but on the following Monday.

E183: Telegram to Litteristic (sic), Chagford 26 April 1932.
Asks if he is expected to work on the film on Thursday.
[Pencil note says no.]

E184: To A. D. Peters, Easton Court Hotel. Chagford, 26 April 1932.
Asks Peters to pay Alec Waugh £10 owed him from royalties for the dramatization of Vile Bodies. Asks about the cinema people's plans. TLS with A postscript.

E185: To W. N. Roughead, Madresfield Court, Gt. Malvern, c. 8 May 1932.
Tell the annoying Americans that the book is titled Black Mischief and that it will be ready in three weeks. Waugh thinks it very good.

E186: To Peters firm, Madresfield Court. c. 15 May 1932.
Will do the article [on "Why the Royal Academy is Quite Right"] for Harper's Bazaar. Life and Letters is publishing chapter one of the novel as a short story [and had done so in March].

Did not give a definite date for submitting an article to Architectural Design and Construction. Suggests that he write a short letter on Venice for Joyce Reynolds of Harper's
Bazaar [see "Venetian Adventures," 7 (October 1932), 54, 86] and asks if she has paid for "This Quota Stuff." Needs information for tax return. Venice is hot.

Cannot do a story for either the Story Teller or Harper's Bazaar at the moment but will write one for either magazine's Christmas number. Is writing a short article on Venice for eighteen guineas.

E189: To W. N. Roughead, Buck's Club, London, "Received 12 September 1932."
Asks if Harper's Bazaar paid for the story about cinema.
Asks how much he made last tax year, the reply to be sent Pakenham Hall, Co. West Meath, Ireland.

E190: To A. D. Peters [Pakenham Hall], (16 September 1932).
Has sent the Venetian article to Harper's Bazaar. Has money.
Will not do the article for Architectural Design and Construction but will do the BBC talk ["To an Unknown Old Man"].
Is writing a story for Harper's Bazaar which might also be sold to the American market ["Bella Fleace Gave a Party"].

E191: To Peters firm, Midland Hotel, Manchester, c. 22 September 1932.
Sends the BBC contract. Wants the money from Harper's Bazaar sent to Barclays, Oxford.

E192: To W. N. Roughead, Savile Club, c. 17 October 1932.
Wants twenty-five typed slips containing the information that in view of the Chapman and Hall special edition, illustrated and signed, of Black Mischief, he cannot sign copies of the ordinary edition.

E193: To A. D. Peters, Madresfield Court, Gr. Malvern, n.d.
Asks him to write to Brandt about the originals of the illustrations of Black Mischief. Wants them returned, especially the one of Haile Selassie.

E194: To Peters firm, Easton Court Hotel, Chagford, Devon, c. 6 November 1932.
Is sending the Christmas story for *Harper's Bazaar* ['Bella Fleace Gave a Party,' *Harper's Bazaar* (London), 7 (December 1932), 12-13, 100-101]. Try to get commissions for articles on Guiana, prior payment if possible.

**E195**: To Peters firm, Easton Court Hotel, c. 7 November 1932. Sends a "cruising article"; prides himself on his industry. Wants £30 but would take £25 from the *Spectator* for all four travel articles. Is writing another short story ['Cruise,' *Harper's Bazaar* (London), 7 (February 1933), 12-13, 80].

**E196**: To Peters firm, Easton Court Hotel, c. 7 November 1932. Sends the BBC article to be typed.

**E197**: To Peters firm, Easton Court Hotel, c. 7 November 1932. Asks if the BBC talk is too short and how much, if any, he should add to it. Asks what the £90 deposit to his bank was for.

**E198**: To Peters firm, Easton Court Hotel, c. 12 November 1932. Returns the contract for the Albatross Library edition of *Black Mischief*. Questions an item in Peters' account. Will be at the Central Hotel, Glasgow, next week. Suggests outlet for travel articles. Will be spending a month with wild forest natives.

**E199**: To A. D. Peters, Central Hotel, Glasgow, c. 16 November 1932. Sails December 2. Wants an advance of £100 from Duckworth. Needs another £100 soon. Arranges for advance payment from Peters.

**E200**: To A. D. Peters, Central Hotel, Glasgow, c. 18 November 1932. Inquires about arrangements for travel articles and gives further details about financing his trip. Has sent a 4,000 word story ["Incident in Azania"] to the typist. Next week's address: Caledonian Hotel, Edinburgh.

**E201**: To A. D. Peters, Central Hotel, Glasgow, c. 20 November 1932.
Thanks him for the check. Asks about items in his account, about travel articles for the Spectator, and about sales of Black Mischief in the United States. Is arranging an overdraft elsewhere. [May be continuous with 200.]

E202: To A. D. Peters, Caledonian Hotel, Edinburgh, c. 21 November 1932.
The check was not signed.

E203: To A. D. Peters, Caledonian Hotel, c. 22 November 1932.
Is sailing December 2 and has arranged to get money. Will call on editors of the Daily Mail and Passing Show personally next week to try to sell travel articles. Has declined the Spectator offer.

E204: To A. D. Peters, Caledonian Hotel, c. 23 November 1932.
Agrees to a proposal [to broadcast an adaptation of Black Mischief?] if this is the usual fee.

E205: To A. D. Peters, Caledonian Hotel, c. 27 November 1932.
Is pleased to have "Bella Fleace" sold in America [Harper's Bazaar (New York), 67 (March 1933), 36-37, 96-98]. If the BBC is not going to print his talk, he will turn it into an article. Wants money and the names of the editors of the Daily Mail and Passing Show. Asks if the manuscript of "Incident in Azania" has reached Peters. [Windsor Magazine, 79 (December 1933), 91-100. The delay could have been occasioned by the story's resemblance to the Pauley case.]

Sends the first article ["Travelmania"] for the Mail; sell it elsewhere if they don't like it. [Published as "Travel-and Escape from Your Friends," Daily Mail, 16 Jan. 1933.]

Leaves tomorrow for two months in the bush. Articles for the Daily Mail and Passing Show should be in Peters' hands by 18 April 1933.

Sends one first-rate story ["The Man Who Liked Dickens"]
and three second-rate articles, two for the Mail and the other for the open market. The story, which could also be sent to America, is worth a large fee. The articles should appear before Waugh returns to England. Has nothing yet for Passing Show because he cannot get film developed and thinks it too risky to send it undeveloped. [The articles are “The Shadow Land” and “Brazilian Hospitality” for the Mail and “Debunking the Bush,” which appeared in Nash’s.]

E209: Cable to Litteristic, Georgetown, British Guiana, 5 April 1933.
Promises Passing Show material in mid-May. Put in bank any money due him.

E210: To A. D. Peters, 145 North End Road, c. 3 May 1933.
Has returned from South America. Is going to Bath for a week. Asks how his accounts stand. Will send Passing Show six articles with photographs. Will be in London or at least in England from the 15th for two months. Would like to do a weekly literary column.

E211: To [A. D. Peters], Grand Pump Room Hotel, Bath, c. 7 May 1933.
Hopes that the literary page for the Daily Telegraph will work out. Has stopped writing the Passing Show series to write a pamphlet defending himself against the Tablet’s charges of blasphemy and obscenity but should have everything finished by week’s end. [“An Open Letter to His Eminence the Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster.”] AN

E212: To Peters firm, Savile Club, c. 9 June 1933.
Is willing to write [a “Bocaccio in Modern Dress” for Faber and Faber] for a large advance. AN

E213: To Peters firm, Savile Club, c. 11 June 1933.
An article and photographs have been sent to Passing Show. Waugh has written two-thirds of another article. Asks for a loan of £25 to cover checks. Asks what the Daily Express article topic was. [“Gold Getters of Guiana.”]

E214: To [A. D. Peters], Savile Club, c. 18 June 1933.
Agrees to write short stories and also some articles for
Passing Show. It is hot.

E215: To M. C. Wegner, Savile Club, 19 June 1933.
Thanks him for the copy of Black Mischief; is happy to be published by Wegner's firm, Albatross. Ttcl.

E216: To Peters firm, West House, Aldwick, Bognor, n.d.
Needs information about his earnings for his tax return. ANS

AN on copy of a letter to Peters from Janet Cohn of Brandt and Brandt Dramatic Department, 4 Apr. 1933, concerning Irving Drutman's dramatization of Vile Bodies. Waugh's note: dislikes the dramatization.

E218: To Peters firm, n.p., c. 2 July 1933.
Sends articles for Passing Show, advising that they be submitted to the magazine at intervals. Sold "Debunking and Bush" to Randolph Churchill's Oxford and Cambridge Magazine. Has written 2,000 words on cocktail parties for Harper's Bazaar and half of a short story for the Christmas issue of the same magazine. Does not like Reynolds' suggestion about imaginary conversations of returned travelers.

E219: To Peters firm, Savile Club, c. 5 July 1933.
Asks for a loan of £30. ANS

E220: To Peters firm, Savile Club, c. 20 July 1933.
Will do an article on boredom for Vanity Fair. Will be working next week. ANI

E221: To A. D. Peters, n.p., c. 14 August 1933.

E222: To A. D. Peters, West House, Aldwick, Bognor Regis, c. 17 August 1933.
Sends boredom article; Bystander story follows. Asks about
his account: he wants to take a six-week trip and needs an advance of £75.

E223: To W. N. Roughhead, S. S. Kraljica Marija (Queen Mary), Jugoslavenski Lloyd, c. 2 September 1933.
Wants to change the Bystander story ["An Ill Wind," which Bystander rejected] because "Lady Priscilla" is too close to Diana Cooper. Substitute "Elsa Branch." Other changes are necessary, including deletion of the reference to a peer's daughter who has gone on the stage.

E224: To W. N. Roughhead, Venice, (13 September 1933).
Send the story written for the Bystander to another market; hasn't time to write another. APCS

E225: To [W. N. Roughhead], Savile Club, c. 22 September 1933.
Distressed to hear that Collier's "Double Band" is disliked in America. Vanity Fair must pay for the article on boredom they commissioned and then rejected.

E226: To A. D. Peters, Savile Club, c. 15 October 1933.
Asks for a loan of £30. Has referred to Peters a request from The Field for an article. Would any newspaper except the Daily Mail like to publish Waugh's thoughts on turning thirty?

E227: To Peters firm, n.p., c. 18 October 1933.
Would gladly exhibit a manuscript [at the Book Exhibition at Sunderland House in November]. ANS

E228: To A. D. Peters, [Bognor], c. 17 October 1933.
Thanks him for the check and the advice. Admits that his journalism has been of poor quality and that Passing Show did not get full value. However, Waugh did not complain about the way in which they used the material. Is writing the travel book and therefore cannot do articles on night life or the article for The Field. If Brandt and Brandt cannot make Vanity Fair pay for a commissioned article, find another agent in the U.S., perhaps Hill & Peters.
E229: To [Brandt and Brandt], 69 Brook Street, London W. 1 [Savile Club], 4 November 1933.
Complains that 70 lines of the typescript were cut from the published version of "The Man Who Liked Dickens" [Hearst's International combined with Cosmopolitan, Sept. 1933, pp. 54-57, 127-130] and asks who is responsible. Insists that Vanity Fair should pay for the article on boredom. Asks about the fate of the originals of the illustrations to Remote People. T copy.

E230: To A. D. Peters, West House, Aldwick, Bognor, c. 6 November 1933.

The book is finished and is short, but Waugh lacked material. Next week's address will be 12 Radnor Place, W. 2. Will come to Peters' cocktail party on Thursday.

E232: To Peters firm, Madresfield Court, Gt. Malvern, c. 27 November 1933.
Returns to London today; will be at the Savile Club. Visits Peters? Tuesday. Can dine with friends of Miss Hill.

E233: To A. D. Peters, Savile Club, c. 30 November 1933.
Sends a copy of the typescript of Ninety Two Days for the American publisher. Will do a film job for J. G. S. Barrow of Fox on the script of Mr. Hopkinson, a play by R. C. Carton, but wants at least £200 for the job. Can begin Monday. [This fell through within two weeks.] Hopes to change American agents as soon as possible. Was ill Tuesday but now feels better. Roughed sold "Debunking the Bush" to the Oxford and Cambridge Magazine for £7 after Waugh got a verbal promise of 20 guineas, but the cash is better than the promise.

E234: To A. D. Peters, [Fez], early 1934.
Promises to send the typescript of the novel, which might be serialized. Wants to correct it before it is offered for
serial rights. Has no idea of the ending, but he may use the short story, "The Man Who Liked Dickens." Likes Fez.

E235: To A. D. Peters, c/o British Consulate, Fez, Morocco, c. 10 February 1934.
Has just sent the end of Book I to the typist; thus has finished about 45,000 words. Though he is not sure what will occur in the next half of the novel, he doubts that serialization will be possible. Even so, the first part might stand alone. Should it seem incomplete, is willing to write 5,000 words to round it off but only if there were no other chance of selling it to a magazine in the United States as well as in Great Britain.

E236: To A. D. Peters, Easton Court Hotel, Chagford, Devon, c. 27 February 1934.
Will stay at this address until the novel, "A Handful of Ashes," is finished. Returns the copy of Serena Blandish. Wants Peters' copy of the manuscript to put into shape for book publication. Will allow no changes in the text for serial publication. The additional chapter for the serial will come after Tony refuses the divorce and will present Tony's and Brenda's reconciliation. Wants the money for "Debunking the Bush." Cannot modernize the Decameron. Plans to write a life of Gregory the Great [for Duckworth's]. Asks how much advance will be paid on "A Handful of Dust" and when. Where is the portrait of Haile Selassie?

Gives further plans to do a life of Gregory the Great for Balston but is not ready to sign a contract. Will not write an alternate ending for A Handful of Dust unless the serial is almost sure to sell. Wants the money for "Debunking the Bush" article.

E238: Telegram to Literistic, Pixton Park, Dulverton, Somerset, 4 April 1934.
The serial ending will be delivered before the end of next week but Waugh does not wish to delay publication of the novel beyond September.
E239: To A. D. Peters, Easton Court Hotel, Chagford, Devon, c. 12 April 1934.
Has corrected proofs for half of the novel. If cuts are needed for the serial, Waugh will make them. Promises the serial ending by Saturday. Has sent alternate titles for the serial; prefers "Fourth Decade."

E240: To A. D. Peters, Savile Club, c. 30 April 1934.
Hates Americans. They will not publish the last installment of the serial until August. They cannot have the ending tomorrow because it has not been written but Waugh will write it this week if absolutely necessary. Vogue wants an article; negotiate with them. The serial ending will be 3,000 words long; the Americans should divide the serial episodes with this in mind. [See "A Flat in London," Harper's Bazaar (New York), 68, June to October 1934; Harper's Bazaar (London), vols. 10 and 11, June to October 1934].

E241: To W. N. Roughead, Oswals, Bishopsbourne, Kent, c. 30 May 1934.
Encloses a letter from Vogue offering to buy English and American rights [to "The Tourist's Manual"]. The article is bad; Roughead should deal with it.

E242: To W. N. Roughead, Savile Club, c. 3 July 1934.
Agrees to let "The Sports" from Decline and Fall be reprinted in A Century of Humour but agrees that the fee must be higher. Congratulates Roughead on escaping detection for the Trunk Murders.

E243: To Peters firm, Savile Club, c. 7 July 1934.
Is going to the Arctic [Spitzbergen]. Take care of anything that comes up and send incoming cash to his bank.

E244: To A. D. Peters, Madresfield Court, Gt. Malvern, late August 1934.
Has just returned and is free to discuss business on Monday. If there is none, wishes to know how his accounts stand. The Spitzbergen trip was almost a disaster, certainly a failure.

E245: To W. N. Roughead, Savile Club, c. 30 August 1934.
Wants to dedicate the Dutch edition of Black Mischief to
Teresa Jungman. Is writing a book for Sheed and Ward, the proceeds to go to a Catholic charity. Is telling Roughhead so that he will not think that Waugh is avoiding the firm's commission.

E246: To A. D. Peters, 14A Hampstead Lane, c. 25 September 1934.

E247: To [A. D. Peters], 14A Hampstead Lane, c. 25 September 1934.
Will let Mr. Boehm work on a film treatment of Black Mischief on the conditions that he merely select, inserting no scenes and making no plot changes, and that he write no dialogue. If additional dialogue is needed, Waugh will write it. Boehm will probably not agree to these conditions, but Waugh wishes to avoid having Black Mischief travestied.

E248: To A. D. Peters, Easton Court Hotel, Chagford, Devon, c. 7 October 1934.
Returns signed contract with Little, Brown. Is writing an article on Spitzbergen for Nash's and a "lunatic story" for Harper's Bazaar. ""Mr. Crutwell's Little Outing," Harper's Bazaar (New York), 69 (March 1935), 61, 130-131; also published as "Mr. Crutwell's Outing" in Nash's Pall Mall Magazine, 95 (May 1935), 30-32, 79-80.) Cannot commit himself to write a series of short stories for the Strand and does not think that his next novel can be cut into short stories. In fact, can promise nothing until after December because he is writing a "pious book." However, he would like to do a book column for the Telegraph.

E249: To A. D. Peters, Easton Court Hotel, c. 13 October 1934.
Has sent the lunatic story, which is very funny, to the typist, will send an extra copy for his American agent. Asks if he should lecture at the Sunday Times Book Exhibit. Instead of the article on Spitzbergen, he will write a short story.
E250: To A. D. Peters, Easton Court Hotel, c. 14 October 1934.
Sends the lunatic story and commends the first sentence. Sending the other story ["On Guard," Harper's Bazaar (London), 11 (December 1934), 32-33, 84, 86], which is not as good, to be typed. Peters should judge the best market for it; if the Strand will take it, Waugh can write the Spitzbergen story after all. Inquires about the advance for A Handful of Dust.

E251: To A. D. Peters, Easton Court Hotel, c. 17 October 1934.
Richard Mealand [of Nash's] showed his enthusiasm for "The Man Who Liked Dickens" by cutting and rewriting it. Therefore is sending a wholly different story ["On Guard"], which he may be able to understand.

E252: To W. N. Roughead, Easton Court Hotel, c. 23 October 1934.
Regrets that Miss Reynolds [of the London Harper's Bazaar] found "Mr. Cruttwell" depressing. Would tell anyone else to go to hell, but because of her honorable behavior in the past is willing to offer her the dog story ["On Guard"] and send the loony story to Mealand. If he rejects, sell it to the Strand. It has an excellent first sentence. The dog story should be typed soon.

E253: To A. D. Peters, Easton Court Hotel, c. 24 October 1934.
Sent this dull story to Harper’s Bazaar in place of the funny one. Does not understand literary people, especially the editor of the Sunday Times.

E254: Telegram to A. D. Peters, Chagford, 29 October 1934.
Accepts a commission from the Sunday Referee to write about the wedding week. ["Did We Overdo It?" Sunday Referee, 2 December 1934, p. 12.]

E255: To W. N. Roughead, Easton Court Hotel, c. 1 November 1934.
The BBC has asked Waugh to write dialogue about a Martian's visit to England. He cannot find the letter or remember the writer's name but would do it for enough pay. Asks about the length and the number of participants in the dialogue. Wants the $1000 advance from the United States.
"B.B.C.L.S.D.N.B.G." APCI

E257: To W. N. Roughead, Savile Club, c. 6 November 1934.
Insists on at least £30 for the dialogue or will not write it.

E258: To W. N. Roughead, Easton Court Hotel, c. 21 November 1934.
Does not remember learning of the offer from the Sunday Referee but is willing to do an article a fortnight at 30 guineas each. They must suggest topics unless they will let Waugh write on whatever he likes. Asks why the Americans have not sent the money.

E259: To W. N. Roughead, Savile Club, c. 20 December 1934.
Asks if the Sunday Referee has paid for the article, what has happened to "Mr. Cruttwell," and how other projects are progressing.

Thinks this [a check for 3 guineas instead of 30 from the Sunday Referee] in bad taste.

Insists on thirty guineas but will make it pounds if Mark Goulden [of the Sunday Referee] will donate ten shillings to the Society for the Conversion of the Jews. APCI

Delighted that Peters has found the portrait of Haile Selassie. Hold it for him. APCS

E263: To Peters firm, Savile Club, c. 26 January 1935.
Agrees to do an article on Abyssinia for the Evening Standard ["Abyssinian Realities: we can Applaud Italy," 13 February 1935, p. 7]. Write to the Referee.

E264: To A. D. Peters, "As from 69 Brook St," [Savile Club], c. 4 February 1935.
Please contract with Chapman and Hall for a life of Mary Stuart, about 70,000 words long. Wants an advance, and asks
if this book would satisfy Little, Brown instead of a novel.

E265: To A. D. Peters, Savile Club, c. 13 February 1935.
Agrees to do an article on 1910-1911 for Harper's Bazaar.
["In Quest of the Pre-War Georgian," Harper's Bazaar (London), 12 (May 1935), 50-51, 130-132, Published as "Lines for the Jubilee," Harper's Bazaar (New York), 69 (May 1935), 96, 196-197.]

E266: Telegram to A. D. Peters, Grantham, 27 April 1935.
Agrees [to work for RKO adapting "Sylvia Scarlet" for Katherine Hepburn.]

E267: To A. D. Peters, Belton House, Grantham, "27 April 1935."
Is certain that the Americans will not be satisfied with his work, but Hollywood is close to the South Seas. G. Miller, an American, says that Waugh can ask £200 a week, but Waugh does not believe him. Can leave within seven to ten days but only if absolutely necessary.

E268: To Peters firm, Belton House, c. 30 April 1935.
Is returning to London. The Americans can find him at the Savile Club. G. Miller was the source about salary.

E269: To A. D. Peters, Coombe Bissett, Salisbury, c. 11 July 1935.
Has a short story of about 7,000 words ready ["Winner Takes All," Strand, 90 (March 1936), 530-539]. Asks if the second serial rights to Black Mischief could be sold in view of the Abyssinian crisis. Wants to become a war correspondent. Agrees to a proposal about "Hutchinson's Book of Horror."

E270: To Peters firm, Coombe Bissett, c. 12 July 1935.
Asks the firm to discover what [Robert Sinclair of the Star] would pay for a series of articles on Abyssinia, suggesting four articles of 15,000 (sic) words each.

E271: Telegram to Literistic, Garingdon, 1 August 1935.
Would prefer to do the book on Abyssinia for Longmans but Rich and Cowan must be given the opportunity to better the
offer.

E272: To Peters firm, St. James' Club, Piccadilly, early August 1935.
Will leave London on August 7 and must have the contract signed and the advance paid before the bank holiday. Can be reached at Lord Berners' telephone number until Sunday.

E273: To Peters firm, St. James' Club, c. 6 August 1935.
Is just leaving. Can be reached through the Daily Mail. Pay incoming money into his account.

In resigning from the Daily Mail. Asks Peters to get him commission to do articles to be sent by mail. His address: Deutsches Haus, Addis Ababa.

E275: Cable to Literistic, Addis Ababa, 1 October 1935.
Will remain with the Daily Mail.

Asks Peters to deal with "this" [unspecified]. Has been recalled by the Mail and returns to London in mid-January. Wants to do a weekly article on Abyssinian affairs for the Sunday Times, the Observer, or even the Spectator. Is happy to leave Abyssinia, which has been "hell." Is going to Bethlehem for Easter (sic).

Returns Monday morning; address: 14A Hampstead Lane. Send there anything having to do with business, such as further articles on Abyssinia.

E278: To Peters firm with P. S. to W. N. Roughead, Newton Ferrers, Callington, Cornwall, c. 20 February 1936.
Needs information about income paid through the firm for his tax return. Refuses to let A Handful of Dust be dramatized in America. The Spectator project is "no good." [Presumably the plan for a series of articles on Abyssinia has fallen through.] Is working on a collection of short stories for Chapman and Hall.
E279: To W. N. Roughead, Easton Court Hotel, Chagford, Devon, c. 2 March 1936.
Has almost finished the short story collection. Asks about the arrangements for its American publication and whether it will be counted as the novel due Little, Brown. Inquires about money due for the inclusion of *A Handful of Dust* in *The Woollcott Reader* [New York: Viking, 1935] and asserts that Farrar and Rinehart cannot apply these funds against Waugh's unearned advance on his books.

E280: To W. N. Roughead, Easton Court Hotel, c. 15 March 1936.
Agrees to let *Men Only* reprint material from *Labels.* ['"Malta," *Men Only*, 3 (November 1936), 51-54.]

E281: To W. N. Roughead, St. James' Club, c. 28 March 1936.
Agrees to let "The Man Who Liked Dickens" appear in a short story collection [*A Century of Humor*] if the Americans will agree.

E282: To A. D. Peters, 14A Hampstead Lane, 13 April 1936.
Will be busy on the Abyssinia book for six weeks but would then welcome a job with Korda. Agrees to rewrite [Henry] Bernstein's play, even though it will be a major task, on the condition that Waugh's version is to be used in America and as the basis for the sale of film rights.

E283: To Peters firm, St. James' Club, c. 3 May 1936.
Does not mind that the book of short stories is not being published in America but wants to make it clear that he, not any publisher, decides what goes into any book which does appear. [Mr. Loveday's *Little Outing and Other Sad Stories* (London: Chapman and Hall, 1936; Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1936). The American edition was issued primarily to preserve copyright.]

Sends the first chapter of the Abyssinia book for possible sale to a magazine [See "The Disappointing War, I, II, III" in *English Review*, 63 (August, September, and October 1936)]. The second chapter, mostly autobiographical, will
be ready soon.

I am pleased that Roughhead likes chapter one, the title of which is “The Intelligent Woman’s Guide to the Ethiopian Question.” Chapter two was sent to McLachlan for typing yesterday. Waugh will be at this address for two weeks.

E286: To W. N. Roughhead, Bridgewater Estate Office 20 May 1936.
The second chapter is with the typist; the third should go out tomorrow. Nash’s should like both. Reasserts that it is he, not publishers, who control what goes into the short story collection. “The Man Who Liked Dickens” may be omitted, but insists that the “alternative ending” must be included if the collection is published in America at all. Because there are some errors in the typescript, Little, Brown should set from corrected Chapman and Hall proof.

E287: To A. D. Peters, [Bridgewater Estate Office], c. 27 May 1936.
Pleased to hear that Mealand of Nash’s likes chapters two and three of the Abyssinia book. Has already sent Peters about 15,000 words, excluding chapter one, and has 7,000 more ready for the typist. Will take a week’s vacation in London and then return to work, finishing two more chapters of about 7,000 words each by the end of June. This will be the end of the personal account and might make a useful ending to the serialized version. However, will add a chapter which will be general in nature like the first. May have to return to Abyssinia to finish the book, thus giving him an excuse to delay publication [in order to sell the serial rights]. Is trying to arrange commissions from American magazines to finance his trip in order to write about the military occupation. Because Cosmopolitan pays well, it might be advisable to buy off Longmans.

Sends additional copies of chapters two and three. Will be at St. James’ Club Tuesday through Thursday.
Accepts Peters' invitation for the weekend.

E290: To Peters firm, 23, Bruton Street, W., 23 July 1936.
Needs information about his earnings during the last tax year.

Has just returned and will go to Mells Manor, Frome, Somerset to finish the Abyssinia book. Asks for accounts and for a statement of his earnings during the last tax year. Tell Bernstein he will be able to start work October 1.

E292: To W. N. Roughhead, [Mells], "21 September 1936."
Try to collect money due from Viking for The Woollcott Reader.

E293: Telegram to Literistic, Wells [for Mells. Peters' reply--yes--is addressed to Mells], 1 October 1936.
Asks if the American dramatist Heflich is competent.

The Bernstein project is more difficult than it sounds. The first act must be totally rewritten, but only minor changes are needed in the last two acts. Instead of £200 of the total £500 he wants the whole £500; alternatively, he will do the second half first as a sample. Is giving a friend the final part of Waugh in Abyssinia at a low fee [See "Abyssinia Revisited," Tablet, 168 (17 October 1936), 513-516, and (24 October 1936), 551-554]. The book will be published October 26. Asks about possible American publication. Wants the money due him from The Woollcott Reader. Investigate Heflich's proposal about the film rights to A Handful of Dust, though he doubts that they are worth anything. Commends Miss [Margaret] Stephens' optimism in trying to sell the alternate ending of that novel as a short story.

Agrees that the jacket [either of the American Mr. Loveday's Little Outing or of the English Waugh in Abyssinia] is very bad. Consents to let the American dramatist begin work. Bernstein's agents agreed to postpone Waugh's work on the
Letters By Waugh

play and to have him work instead on a new, unfinished play. Waugh is indifferent, but does want to get to work on a novel in order to get married. Has found a beautiful house but does not know if he will be able to buy it.

E296: To Margaret Stephens, [Mells Manor], c. 3 October 1936.
Sends her to the library for information about his short stories. Should Peters be able to sell second serial rights, Waugh will buy her "a hat, gloves, stockings & cigar." If she is able to sell the first rights to "Period Piece," he will give her a cigar. Will be at St. James' Club all next week.

E297: To A. D. Peters, (Frome, 22 October 1936).
Send the books [author's copies of the American Mr. Lovelady and the English Waugh in Abyssinia] to his parents' address. From now until Thursday, his address will be in care of Mrs. Long, Mells, Frome.

E298: To A. D. Peters, [Mells, Frome], "26 October 1936."
Peters sent books to him, disregarding his instructions. Thanks him for selling the second serial rights to "Winner Takes All" and for getting money from America. The first two chapters of his novel will soon be ready to show to editors. The tone is light, he thinks it good. Awaits news of Bernstein's proposal without anxiety.

Has sent off the first two chapters of the as yet untitled novel. Asks why Miss Hill [his American agent] calls him by his first name. Is disappointed in her efforts to sell Waugh in Abyssinia in America. He wants it published there because it criticizes American journalistic practices, and any sale at all will be to the good. Has anything been heard from Carol Hill about the ability of the American dramatist?

Since Little, Brown signed a contract with [G. L.] Steer before seeing the manuscript, he rejects Peters' argument that Mrs. Hill did all she could for Waugh in Abyssinia.
Sends an article on Christmas books rejected by the Morning Post and asks if anyone else would buy it. [See “Books for Christmas,” Spectator. 157 (18 December 1936), 1077.]

Sends another chapter of the novel. Is working on a scenario [of “Lovely’s over London”] for Korda which will be longer than that of “The Ghost Goes West” sent him as a specimen. Asks if the studio will want him and when because of his plans for marriage.

E303: To Peters firm, Savile Club, early January 1937.
Sends a copy of his book, [“Scoop”] for the disgusting Americans.

E304: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Fanny Wiess, Vienna, 7 January 1937, about the German translation rights to his books. The note asks the firm to deal with the request.

E305: To A. D. Peters, Pixton Park, Dulverton, “26 January 1937.”
Returns the signed contract with Korda. Suggests “In the Steps of Caesar” instead of “In the Steps of Mohammed” for the Rich and Cowan series because he likes the tour better. He would blend Belloc’s theory about the enduring nature of “the Roman conquest” with his own anti-pacifist views. Thinks it would be a good book. Will also consider doing a book on “Saints or Renaissance explorers.”

Glad that Peters has severed connections with Mrs. Hill and wants to know if Peters can transfer Waugh’s American business. Wants Peters to push the Caesar project both because of the large fee and because Waugh wants to do the book. Hopes that Peters will return in time for Waugh’s wedding.

Waugh owns the film rights to Edmund Campion, but would give them to Campion Hall. Could allow it to be filmed
only if he were hired and given veto power on anything he considered "vulgar & unhistorical." Doubts that anyone would want to film the book under these conditions.

E308: To W. N. Roughead, Easton Court Hotel, Chagford, Devon, "9 February 1937."
Is sending the scenario for Korda to the typist. Failing a better offer, sell the serial rights to Scoop to Mealand [of Nash's]. Chapter one can be sold as a separate short story. Work for Korda has slowed the progress of the novel.

E309: To W. N. Roughead, Easton Court Hotel, "17 February 1937."
Send a copy of the novel to the News Chronicle as a satire on newspapers of a lower type. Asks for information about a French translation of "The Man Who Liked Dickens" which has been reported to him [published in Gringoire, May 1937]. Does not want Rich and Cowan to publish his novels, but prefers to close the transaction for the nonfiction book before telling them so. Wants to secure the approval of Chapman and Hall before selling serial rights to Scoop.

E310: To W. N. Roughead, Easton Court Hotel, "22 February 1937."
Sends another short chapter [four] of the novel. Inform the News Chronicle that Waugh is willing to cut satiric remarks about liberals from the serial version. But Waugh doubts that any newspaper will serialize it. If not, sell it to "the highbrow magazines," whose small fee would be better than nothing. Asks about possibilities of serializing it in the United States. Perhaps the new agent can sell it there.

E311: To W. N. Roughead, Easton Court Hotel, "2 March 1937."
Acknowledges receipt of the portrait of Haile Selassie. Will do the article on restaurants for Harper's Bazaar but would like a higher fee or a shorter article. Asks if the restaurants should be named.

E312: To W. N. Roughead, Easton Court Hotel, 14 March 1937. The man asking for Italian translation rights to Waugh in Abyssinia cannot have read it carefully if he thinks Waugh is
a woman. Please deal with him. Asks whether Peters has found a partner in the United States; if so, perhaps he can sell the rights to Waugh's articles for Nash's "General Conversation" in Nash's Pall Mall Magazine, March through July and September 1937. Will be in London Tuesday, remaining until after Easter.

Has heard nothing from Korda for weeks but is content. Wants payment due him on April 6. Chapman and Hall wants to know if the novel is being serialized.

E314: To Peters firm, Easton Court Hotel, c. 5 April 1937.
Get the money due from Korda. Sends more of the manuscript of the novel [chapters four continued and five].

E315: To W. N. Roughhead, Easton Court Hotel, "7 April 1937.
Wants to sue Korda for payment.

E316: To Peters firm, Easton Court Hotel, c. 8 April 1937.
Asks for a statement of income paid through Peters for the last tax year. Send it to St. James' Club.

E317: To A. D. Peters, St. James' Club, "16 April 1937.

E318: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANS on letter to Waugh from Sybille von Schoenebeck, Var, France, 14 May 1937, asking about the French translation rights of his works and offering Aldous Huxley as a reference. Waugh's note asks Peters to deal with the proposal, which Waugh thinks reasonable.

E319: To A. D. Peters, Altachiara, Porto Fino, Italy, late May 1937.
Returns to London the first week in June. Asks the status
of the Korda project. Would like to work two weeks for £500. The honeymoon has been ideal. H. Bull [of *Town and Country*] has written but he does not like Waugh's articles for *Nash's*. Asks if Mealand is satisfied because Waugh does not want to lose the job.

**E320**: To W. N. Roughead, 21, Mulberry Walk, S. W. 3, “27 June 1937.”
Has made the first chapter of *Scoop* into a short story since no one will publish the serial. Do not offer it to *Nash's* because Waugh has already discussed it with Mealand. Agrees to let Longmans remainder, under the guise of a cheap edition, *Waugh in Abyssinia*. Thanks Roughead for selling the second serial rights to “On Guard” [to the *Sunday Graphic*]. Mealand is not using Waugh's article in the August *Nash's* but Waugh wishes to protest only if the contract is not renewed.

**E321**: To W. N. Roughead, 21, Mulberry Walk, c. 7 July 1937.
Is entirely rewriting the novel, which should be ready for the Christmas trade. The title is *Scoop*. Asks if the firm has placed “Mrs. Stitch Fails for the First Time.”

**E322**: To [W. N. Roughead], Pixton Park, Dulverton, c. 12 July 1937.
Cannot contribute anything to Leonard Russell's book of parodies but will write an article on hunting for *Harper's Bazaar*.

Thanks Peters for the weekend. Encloses two letters from the National Magazine Company [parent company of *Nash's and Harper's Bazaar*]. Wishes to hold *Nash's* to the contract calling for an article a month at thirty pounds each. *Nash's* wishes to put off for three months the publication of Waugh's articles and not to pay in the meantime. Wants to know if a new contract could be made with *Harper's Bazaar* for monthly articles and a separate one for a story in *Good Housekeeping*.

Has a six months' contract with *Night and Day* which expires
January 1. Waugh thinks *The Sunday Times* a better newspaper, and it certainly pays more. He gets £6 a week from *Night and Day* plus a guaranteed £4 worth of books which can be sold for £2. Wants a six months' contract and a free hand to be severe, which he has from *Night and Day*, from the *Sunday Times*. Also wants first pick of the books for review. Asks for news about Bernstein, “Mrs. Stitch,” and the National Magazine Company. Asks if the BBC wants Waugh to read his story over the air (“Bella Fleace Gave a Party”).

E325: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, Stinchcombe, Gloucestershire, “August 1937.” 
Notifies Peters of his new address. Asks for news about the Bernstein play project and about the *Sunday Times* contract.

E326: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (30 August 1937).
*Scoop* will not appear until after Christmas; the *Bystander* can serialize it and can change Boot’s destination to wherever a war is going on at the time. APCI

E327: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
AN on statement to Waugh from the firm, August 1937. Asks if Nash’s owes sixty guineas, not thirty.

E328: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 30 September 1937.
Glad that “Mrs. Stitch” has been sold to *Town and Country*! but does not understand how the editor could buy further chapters when he rejected the idea of a serial. Waugh’s alteration of chapter one into a story precludes any link with the other chapters. Has not been working on the novel because he thought there was no hope of serializing it and since it could not be published before Christmas he did not want to hurry it. Asks for news about Bernstein’s play and about the *Sunday Times* contract.

E329: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “14 October 1937.”
Has promised to work for *Night and Day* until the end of December. Asks if Cyril Lakin of the *Sunday Times* would object to Waugh’s reviewing different books for both papers at the same time. Has extracted another short story from *Scoop* and will send it when the typist is finished. Has
bought £25 worth of stone for his drive.

E330: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “23 October 1937.”

E331: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 29 November 1937.
Sends a letter from someone wanting to translate his work and an article rejected by Harper’s Bazaar [“A Call to the Orders?”] to send elsewhere. Joyce Reynolds rejected it because it did not fit her “contemporary ideals,” but Town and Country or an American architectural journal might publish it. Perhaps “Hard News” could be forced on Harper’s Bazaar. Is rewriting and improving the novel.

E332: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, c. 24 January 1938.
Sends a duplicate of the March article for Harper’s Bazaar [“The Philistine Age of English Decoration”] for Americans. Wants to revise the article sold to Country Life.

Will send three short chapters within three days.

E334: To A. D. Peters, 16, Cornwall Terrace, N. W. 1, “10 March 1938.”
Has informed [A. W.] Gatfield of Chapman and Hall that he may publish the book on heroes if no one offers a ridiculous large advance. Ask Cassell’s for such an advance. Sends a copy of a letter about fascism [“Fascist,” New Statesman and Nation, 15 (5 March 1938, 365-366); suggest to Patrick Monkhouse of the Evening Standard that Waugh wants to expand it to article length. Laura’s baby was born yesterday; fortunately it does not look like Waugh. Hopes that Peters agrees that Waugh was right in turning down the offer from the Sketch.

E335: To W. N. Roughead, St. James’ Club, “16 March 1938.”
Thanks Roughead for his telegram. Laura and her daughter, Maria Teresa, who was christened today, are well.
E336: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 3 April 1938.
The BBC has paid him for reading “On Guard” over the air. Is reviewing for the Spectator at £5 a week. Asks for news about Bernstein. Gatfield wants to offer less than £750 [for the book on heroes?].

E337: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 6 April 1938.
Has instructed the Spectator to send his checks to Peters. Cannot identify “Portrait in a Windscreen” in response to an inquiry from Norway. Has told Gatfield that he will not sign a contract for “Heroes” until at least part of the manuscript is available as the basis for negotiation. Since this is a new tax year, he can now receive money. He and Laura leave May 23.

E338: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 13 April 1938.
Waugh’s decision to delay contracting for the book was not out of kindness to Gatfield but a desire to strengthen his own position in negotiations.

E339: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “13 May 1938.”
Asks questions about being billed for copies of Scoop by Chapman and Hall and if he can claim these as review copies.

Sends the first act of Le Venin [by Henry Bernstein] for Gilbert Miller; hopes that the project goes through. A rich man [Clive Pearson] wants Waugh to write a book about Mexico. Will talk to him about content and send him to Peters for financial negotiations. Goes to Hungary next Monday and Tuesday and suggests that he write articles about his trip.

E341: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (? June 1938).
Please take commission on 21 guineas from Vogue [for “To See the Queen,” May 23, 1938, pp. 51-52]. The insurance proposal from Guardian is no good; try Lloyds. APCL

E342: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, 9 June 1938.
Returns the insurance form, which does not seem very useful. Has an ordinary life insurance policy with Guardian for £6,000. Victor Collins is the man Waugh deals with. A small
added payment on that policy will cover Waugh's trip to Mexico. Arranges appointments with the Graphic and Pearson [who is sponsoring the trip to Mexico].

E343: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 22 "June 1938,"
Thirty pounds [a week for a six-month contract with the Sunday Graphic] seems more than he deserves; he accepts. It is useless to plan beyond six months because Simpson, the editor, will probably be tired of Waugh by then. Agrees to let a Swiss firm [Rasher] publish his books in German. Is scheduled to see McIntyre [of Chapman and Hall] today.

E344: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (24 June 1938).
Will do the article for the Sunday Dispatch ["Is Oxford Worth the Money?" 10 July 1938, p. 12]. Regrets that "Copper Kemsley" [of the Sunday Graphic] has rejected the contract.

E345: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, "June 1938,"
Pleased but surprised that Peters likes the book [Scoop? It appeared in May. The letter may have been misdated in the office.] Wants to learn from Mrs. Peters when will visit Piers Court.

E346: To W. N. Roughhead and A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 10 July 1938.
Thanks them for selling excerpts from Scoop to Mast, an Australian magazine. Has written to Joyce Reynolds direct [about articles due Harper's Bazaar]. Has written to Pearson suggesting a separate account for travel expenses and a procedure for accounting for them. Suggests £800. Asks if the "Bremen" is recommended; the "Queen Mary," universally disparaged, is the only alternative.

E347: To W. N. Roughhead, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from J. D. Griggs, Director of Five Star Press, Ltd., 15 July 1938, asking Miss Evelyn Waugh to write an article for a series syndicated to provincial newspapers. Waugh's note: He is suspicious but suggests £20 for 800 words—in advance.
Asks if he can put in an insurance claim for lost items and if Laura's health insurance covers her appendicitis. APCI

E349: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, "31 October 1938."
Sends a synopsis, his only copy, of articles on Mexico for the Daily Mail's consideration.

E350: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, "11 November 1938."
Sends insurance forms in connection with Laura's illness.

E351: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, "23 November 1938."
Sends the next-to-last article for Harper's Bazaar ["Well-Informed Circles and How to Move in Them"] and another copy for sale in the United States. Also sends a short story ["An Englishman's Home"] which he could make twice as long by adding detail in the second half. But if it will not sell, he does not want to bother.

E352: Telegram to Literistic, Dursley, 20 January 1939.
Please inform Everett [of Little, Brown] that Waugh cannot dine with him but that Waugh invites him to lunch on Friday.

E353: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, "20 January 1939."
Has written about 40,000 words of the book on Mexico, half of which has been typed. About 12,000 words are in Pearson's hands. This, the material about Mexican oil, would make an excellent article in itself if Pearson agrees. Chapter one, mere travel material, is unimportant out of context. Because it is anti-American, the only sensible position to take, Waugh doubts that the Atlantic Monthly will want to serialize the book. If there are specific complaints about the unsold "An Englishman's Home," Waugh is willing to revise. Miss Reynolds of Harper's Bazaar is being very difficult. Dennis Wheatley has the job with the Sunday Graphic which Waugh wanted.

E354: Telegram to Literistic, Bristol, 24 January 1939.
Please tell Everett that Waugh must postpone their meeting because Laura has just had an appendectomy.
Asks if the appendectomy is covered by the insurance for the trip to Mexico. Laura is well. Waugh is living in Bristol to be near her and therefore cannot work on the book on Mexico. Tom Burns of Longmans wants a book about the Jesuit centenary in 1940. Waugh suggests £2,000 advance, since the book will take a year to write, but thinks that Burns cannot afford that much.

E356: To A. D. Peters, St. Mary’s Hospital, Clifton, Bristol, “31 January 1939.”
Accepts the French offer for translation rights to A Handful of Dust. Still wants to write “the Book of Heroes.” Might be sold to Burns. Laura is better, though Waugh is not comfortable and cannot work. Feels sorry for Clive because of this.

E357: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “6 February 1939.”
Returns the form for the insurance. Regrets that Peters has flu. Has had a letter from Mrs. Peters. Is writing to Burns about the book on heroes.

E358: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 8 February 1939.
Encloses a doctor’s bill for £38.17.0. APCI as letter.

E359: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “14 February 1939.”
Agrees with Peters that £24 from Britannia and Eve is too little for “An Englishman’s Home.” Either hold it for later submission under another title or Waugh will expand it to 20,000 words when he finished the book on Mexico.

E360: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “16 February 1939.”
The people in Parliament Street have consented to let Waugh serialize the enclosed chapter [three]. Suggest that it be sent to one of “the heavy reviews.”

E361: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “16 February 1939.”
Sends another document for Laura’s insurance claim. Thanks Peters for taking care of this, which is outside his duty as agent.
E362: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (24 March 1939).
The total fees were £38. Can get copies of receipts from the surgeon, the anaesthetist, and the physician. Suggests the *Nineteenth Century and After* for the article on Mexico. APCI

Will lunch with Burns but first wants to know Longmans’ proposition so that he can think about it. Can see Peters before lunch. APCI

E364: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “12 March 1939.”
Thanks Peters for sending the check from the insurance company. He cannot buy additional insurance, but promises to consult Mr. Cox [of Tyrie and Co., Ltd.] when he is able to, especially to ensure the education of any son born.

E365: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (14 April 1939).
Both Pearson and Garfield have manuscripts of the book on Mexico. Waugh will correct proofs for Little, Brown. Asks for news of Bernstein. APCI

E366: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (13 April 1939).
Agrees [to write a story for the *Daily Mail* series “Tight Corners”]. APCI

E367: To Peters firm, Piers Court, “21 April 1939.”
Encloses a letter to Little, Brown to be approved and sent on to McIntyre.

E368: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “25 April 1939.”
The “Tight Corner” story [“The Sympathetic Passenger, *Daily Mail*, 4 May 1939, p. 4’] is at the typist’s. It might make a good short comic film. Asks for information about a new paper, *Plus Living (sic)* to be edited by Theodora Benson, who has asked for an article. Wants to know if the magazine is financially sound.

Has changed the title of the book on Mexico to *Robbery Under Law: The Mexican Object Lesson* at Pearson’s insistence. This change might be cabled to Little, Brown. Will
expand the "Tight Corner" story for sale elsewhere if the Daily Mail rejects it. Asks if the cinema producers have a prejudice against lunatics.

E370: To Peters firm, Piers Court, "5 June 1939."
Has not begun the novel but will soon deliver Bernstein's play. Hoped for more money from the American edition of Robbery Under Law but agrees to the terms. They can call it anything they want and he does not want to see proofs of the American edition. APCI as letter.

E371: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, (10 August 1939).
Thinks there should be more in his account. Asks about the fee for broadcasting "The Man Who Liked Dickens" on CBS. APCI

E372: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, c. 24 September 1939.
Send the American copies of Mexico: An Object Lesson to him. He could use the money even more. Has finished about 15,000 words of his novel [Work Suspended] but its fate depends on his. If no one wants him for active duty, he may go to the Faroe Islands to finish it. Laura is expecting a baby soon. Piers Court is to let and Waugh is planting box hedges so that in the far future, when he returns, they will afford him shelter.

E373: To W. N. Roughead, Pixton Park, c. 14 November 1939.
Agrees [to let the English Digest condense "Barrabas, Publisher"]. Is writing a fine novel and filling in terms to try to secure a commission in the Marines, who are more credulous about Waugh's abilities than most units but who are more likely to see more action more rapidly than the army. [Misspelled "16 November 1939" in the Peters office.]

E374: To A. D. Peters, Pixton Park, "23 November 1939."
Thanks Peters [and Roughead] for the telegram of congratulation about the baby. Laura is very happy. Will be in London Friday to appear before the Admiralty Medical Board. Suggets lunch.

E375: To A. D. Peters, St. James' Club, "8 December 1939."
Sends the first quarter of the novel. The amount of leisure
he gets in the Marines, which he joins tomorrow, will dictate whether he will finish it.

E376: To Peters firm, Deal & Walmer Union Club, Walmer, “26 January 1940.”
Questions Peters' accounts and queries the address on Peters’ letterhead. [Peters was using up old paper.]

Will not write any more of his novel during the war. Thinks of selling the two chapters as “Work not in Progress” or “Work Suspended” to “a high-brow paper,” perhaps [Cyril] Connolly's new review, which is financed by Watson. Likes everything about military life but the pay. Cannot write at all as he is presently situated. Comes to London often on weekends, and asks if Peters has a spare bed.

E378: To W. N. Roughhead, Chevithorne Barton, Tiverton, “5 December 1940.”
Waugh is now in the army, is no longer a captain, and needs money. Asks if Penguin would publish Scoop or the opening chapters of the never-to-be-finished novel. Waugh hates to see good work wasted. The title: Work Suspended.

E379: Telegram to Litersitic, “No origin,” 21 December 1940.
Wants Work Suspended published in one volume of Penguin Parade rather than one chapter each in volumes nine and ten.

E380: To W. N. Roughhead, 8 Commando, A. P. O. 890, “February 1941.”
Is at sea and will not be able to handle business for some time. Pay all money direct to Laura at Pixton Park, and get Penguin to pay now rather than on publication. Will not be able to read proofs.

E381: To W. N. Roughhead, 8 Commando, A. P. O. 890, 18 February 1941.
Repeats the contents of the last letter in case it did not get through.
E382: To A. D. Peters, Claridge's, Brook Street, W. 1, 22 September 1941.
Encloses various items in case Peters goes to see Gatfield [of Chapman and Hall about the royalty on *Scoop*].

E383: To A. D. Peters, Claridge's, c. 17 September 1941.
Encloses a copy of his letter to Gatfield.

E384: To A. W. Gatfield, n.p., 17 September 1941.
Attached to above. Is responding to Gatfield's letter of September 15. Has to report to his unit at Plymouth so may not be able to attend the Board Meeting on the 26th. Did not pay close attention to the written contract after making the verbal agreement to let Chapman and Hall publish seven more books in July, 1936, assuming that the terms were identical. Returns the advance for and asks Gatfield not to advertise the appearance of *Put Out More Flags*.

E385: To A. D. Peters, Claridge's, "As from Pixton," "24(?) September 1941."
Has agreed to write an article about the Special Brigade for [Walter] Graebner of *Life* and has secured Brendan [Bracken's] approval. See Graebner about terms. No answer from Gatfield. If Peters can arrange a new contract with Chapman and Hall, he is entitled to the regular commission. Cyril Connolly wants part of *Work Suspended for Horizon* and will talk to Penguin. Perhaps part of Chapter one, title "Death of My Father," would make a good short story for America. Thanks Peters for the loan of £150.

E386: To A. D. Peters, St. James' Club, "27 September 1941."
Congratulates Peters on handling the negotiations with *Life*. Waugh will send the article to Peters to be typed. Will tell Gatfield that Peters will see him. Has no copy of chapter one of "Work not in Progress." For the short story, include everything in the first chapter that is not incongruous. Waugh cannot remember it well. Peters should cut it if necessary. His address: 12 Royal Marines, Sherborne House, South Hayling. A miserable place.

E387: To A. D. Peters [Sherborne House], "6 October 1941."
Agrees to pay Peters five per cent commission on *Put Out*
More Flags. Gives its title and subject. Penguin plans to publish Work Suspended in January. Put Out More Flags may be sent to the Book Society. McLachlan has not acknowledged receipt of the manuscript. Waugh has explained to Graebner the delay in delivering the article.

Animal copy of letter from Denys Kilham Roberts to Cyril Connolly, 2 October 1941, asking Horizon to pay part of Waugh's fee for Work Suspended. Waugh's note: Penguin's offer is small in the first place; Roberts' attitude is extraordinary. Willing to give the whole thing free to Connolly but doubts that Connolly can use it all. Is willing to accept Connolly's cutting of chapter one.

E389: To Peters firm, 5 Royal Marines, Hawick, Roxburghshire, "17 November 1941."
Is no longer a captain. Has staved off complaints about the Commando article [in the Evening Standard] by invoking Bracken's name. Wants to sue the War Office for plagiarism [issuing much the same story as a news release, thus killing the article's commercial value.]

E390: To A. D. Peters, n.p., "24 November 1941."
Pay no more into Waugh's bank account because the government may try to garnish it for income tax arrears. Pay cash to Waugh if necessary. Is tired, bored, and lonely.

E391: To A. D. Peters, 5 R. M. Hawick, 8 December 1941.
Agrees to take payment twice yearly.

E392: To A. D. Peters, St. James' Club, "28 December 1941."
The Royal Marines have approved Put Out More Flags, and Little, Brown may now publish it. Hopes that the [unspecified] play is making Peters rich.

The Book Society has selected Put Out More Flags for March; payment will be separate from Chapman and Hall's. The success of the Horizon fragment of Work Suspended reinforces Waugh's determination that the whole should appear. Asks if
a publisher would issue it. Distrusts Penguin.

   Asks if a small press would issue *Work Suspended*. Hold any
   money due until after April 5. Wants to put as much income
   into the next tax year as possible.

E395: Telegram to Literistic, Stobs HK, 27 March 1942.
   Accepts the BBC offer to do a Brains Trust program if he
   does not have to go to the luncheon. Otherwise he wants
   another £10.

E396: To A. D. Peters, The Manor House, Mells, Frome, “April
   1942.”
   Recounts the Brains Trust incident in which Waugh suggested
   taking a two-thirds cut in fee for that day. The others
   agreed but Waugh does not trust them. If the others renege,
   Waugh will leak the story to the press to embarrass Joad.
   Will be at Pixton Monday through Wednesday.

E397: To A. D. Peters, A Camp, Pollock, Glasgow, c. 12 April
   1942.
   This is his new temporary address. Money can now be paid
   to his account. Only 18,000 copies of *Put Out More Flags*
   have been published; wonders if Gatfield is being tricky.
   Asks if Waugh is free to leave Chapman and Hall if the novel
   goes out of print. Percy A. Popkin, Waugh’s tax man, will
   write to Peters about Waugh’s income. Regrets he could
   not make as much of Joad’s reneging as he wanted to. Will
   soon return to the commandos.

   Gatfield will publish the fragment of the novel; Peters erred
   in judging that no one would touch it. Retrieve the manu-
   script from Penguin, which never fulfilled its promises. Is
   adding a dedicatory letter to Alexander Woollcott. The title
   is *Work Suspended*.

E399: To A. D. Peters [Glasgow], “June 1942.”
   Sees no reason why Chapman and Hall should get half of the
   reprint rights offered to Christina Foyle’s Book Club, since
they are taking no risk.

E400: To A. D. Peters, n.p., n.d.
ANS on copy of letter to Peters from A. W. Gatfield, 3 June 1942, asserting Chapman and Hall’s right to half the cheap reprint rights. Waugh’s note: Gatfield is acting as an agent, and no agent gets fifty per cent. Suggests offering him fifteen per cent. Asks if the BBC paid the fee for Waugh’s Brains Trust appearance.

ANS on letter to Waugh from Connies Ltd., 4 June 1942, about Rex Harrison’s acquiring the film rights to Put Out More Flags. Waugh’s note asks Peters to discover if Harrison has any money. If Put Out More Flags goes out of print, perhaps Waugh could make a separate contract with a reprint house.

E402: To A. D. Peters, Intelligence Training Centre, Matlock, “3 July 1942.”
Explains his position in regard to the Foyle’s Book Club reprint of Put Out More Flags, asks Peters to explain it to Chapman and Hall as simply and patiently as possible, and agrees to accept royalties of a penny per copy.

Peters’ letter of June 19, re-sent June 26, finally reached Waugh. Thinks a guinea too high for Work Suspended. Would prefer a five or six shilling pamphlet in paper covers. Money is not his first object.

E404: To A. D. Peters, Kilmery Hotel, Androssan, Ayrshire, 28 August 1942.
It." *Observer*, 23 August 1942, p. 3].

**E405:** To A. D. Peters, S. S. Bde H. Q., Home Forces, 5 September 1942.
This is his address. Agrees to let Little Brown reprint his earlier novels on their terms. Is indifferent to Peters’ arguments against publishing *Work Suspended;* Waugh never understood publishing in normal times, let alone now. Wants to ask Agate of the *Express* his views about whether and how to publish the fragment because he will know middle-brow opinion. Cannot write short stories for a book. The only argument Waugh can see against publication is that it will preclude a profitable memorial volume if Waugh is killed.

**E406:** To A. D. Peters, S. S. Bde H. Q., Home Forces, 19 October 1942.
Agrees to the Boulting offer to film rights to *Put Out More Flags* because a film is unlikely after the war. Wants to see the film treatment before he signs the contract. If Boulting can pay cash, sign anyway.

**E407:** To A. D. Peters, S. S. Bde H. Q., Home Forces, c. 27 October 1942.
Has written cordially to Gatfield accepting his terms for publishing *Work Suspended.* Would rather sell the film rights to *Put Out More Flags* to John Sutro, but Boulting must be told first.

**E408:** To A. D. Peters, (Field Post Office 210, 3 November 1942).
Has changed his mind; please pay money due him to his bank. APCS

**E409:** To A. D. Peters, (Field Post Office 210, 10 November 1942).
Accepts the Penguin offer for reprint rights to *Put Out More Flags.* APCS

**E410:** To A. D. Peters, (Field Post Office 210, 22 November 1942).
Accept Sutro’s offer for the *Put Out More Flags* film rights and send Waugh’s share to his bank. APCS
E411: To A. D. Peters, White's, "5 December 1942."
Is sending an unnamed person to talk to Peters. Asks if copies of Work Suspended should be sent to America for copyright.

E412: To A. D. Peters, White's, "5 January 1943."
Hears good reports on the reception of Work Suspended. Asks for news of the project to film Put Out More Flags. Keep any money due Waugh until the end of the tax year. Perhaps it would be best not to publish Work Suspended in America.

E413: To A. D. Peters, (Sherbourne, Dorset, 7 January 1943). Has remembered an error, "A Cote," which should be "Du Coté," in A Handful of Dust. This justifies a cable to Little, Brown so that the new edition can be corrected. APCS

E414: To A. D. Peters, [White's], "28 January 1943."
Will write nothing for the American Vogue until peacetime. Do not send letters to Piers Court because they take weeks to reach him.

E415: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
Hold any money due him until new tax year begins.

E416: To Peters firm, White's, "15 June 1943."
Gattfield always wants someone else to publish his books for him. He is too old to learn and therefore Waugh gives permission for a Penguin edition of Scoop.

E417: To A. D. Peters, Combined Operations Headquarters, 1A, Richmond Terrace, Whitehall, S.W. 1, "5 July 1943."
Richard's future should be assured here because Livingstone liked him, but Waugh may soon leave. Wants Peters to negotiate further with Korda about a contract for Waugh's services as a film writer and options on film rights to Waugh's future novels. Is especially interested in the inflation clause. Accuses Peters of spying for the government at Willis' auction rooms.
E418: To A. D. Peters, Combined Operations Headquarters, "7 July 1943."
Approves a three-year contract for sixteen weeks a year with Sir Alexander Korda.

E419: To A. D. Peters, Combined Operations Headquarters, "19 July 1943."
Agrees to £10 per week retainer from Korda but insists that Laura is not to be responsible for repayment if Waugh is killed or dies of vexation before the end of the war.

E420: To A. D. Peters, n.p., "4 August 1943."
Suggests an amendment to the inflation clause. May be going away, sign the contract if he cannot.

E421: To A. D. Peters, St. James' Club, "13 September 1943."
Asks about the progress of negotiations with Korda. Will be at St. James' on Tuesday and could meet Korda but does not want to unless it is necessary.

E422: To A. D. Peters, St. James' Club, "8 October 1943."
Accepts Peters' invitation to dinner.

E423: To A. D. Peters, Easton Court Hotel, Chagford, Devon, 8 February 1944.
Wants McLachlan's address. Has written more than 10,000 words of a novel and hopes to finish it, if left undisturbed, by mid-May. Does not expect it to be popular, now or ever, and the Americans will not understand it at all. Perhaps Garfield should be told to reserve paper for Christmas publication. Waugh is more interested in the quality than the quantity of the edition. Perhaps Little, Brown could be asked about publishing a special edition. Wants the book to be well produced because it is excellent. Offers to send the first two chapters in typescript, but Peters may want to wait until the manuscript is complete.

E424: To A. D. Peters, (Newton Abbot, Devon, 10 March 1944).
Refuses the offer to F. C. Hooper of the Political Research Centre [an agency of the Conservative Party] to write a pamphlet. APFS
E425: To A. D. Peters, Easton Court Hotel, "3 April 1944."
Has completed 62,000 words of the novel and is sending half. The other half is being typed. Originally planned to divide the book into three sections. Has now finished two and finds that what is undone could make a whole volume. Might expand what he has to 70,000 words, publish it as a first volume, and publish the second next year. Or if paper is more plentiful then, publish a one-volume edition of the whole. Expansion would benefit the novel. Asks Peters to hold the manuscript, a first draft needing much revision even if it is not expanded.

ANI on letter to Waugh from Peters, 20 May 1944, about reprinting "A Home for the Connollies" from Lilliput [June 1942] in Fontaine (Algiers) without a fee. Waugh agrees if the piece is clearly identified as an extract, not a short story in itself.

Waugh's wife and child are well but have "no money." Suggests "Sacred and Profane" on the cover of the book, "The Sacred and Profane Memories of Capt. Charles Ryder" on the title page. Agrees that Lady Marchmain is enigmatic and hopes that Cordelia's and Charles' conversation outlines the theological position. The book is full of theology, but it will probably not be clear even to theologians. Agrees to stop changing duck into hare. Cannot dine with Peters because of the baby. The novel, which progresses well, is becoming erotic.

E428: To A. D. Peters, Pixton Park, "31 May 1944."
Please send the typescript of "Household of the Faith," now titled Brideshead Revisited, to the Easton Court Hotel so that Waugh can make extensive changes.

E429: To A. D. Peters, White's, 20 June 1944.
Has sent the complete manuscript of Brideshead Revisited to Chapman and Hall. Will send a copy for the United States as soon as an Oxford friend has checked it for errors in theology. Leaves for Scotland tomorrow.
Letters By Waugh

E430: To A. D. Peters, Pixton Park, "3 July 1944."
Attached to a letter from A. W. Gatfield, Chapman and Hall, 30 June 1944. Gatfield wishes to publish Brideshead Revisited in Crown Octavo, 12,000 copies at 9/6, royalty to be paid on 8/6 as with Put Out More Flags. Waugh writes that he has already written to Gatfield to accept the decision about format but that he cannot accept the lesser royalty. Gives Peters complete authority to represent him in dealing with Garfield. Wants at least 24,000 copies printed and will in this case accept the lower royalty.

E431: To A. D. Peters, (Field Post Office 642(?), 13 August 1944).
Has survived both the plane crash and the hospital and will be released tomorrow. His address: Force 399, C. M. F. Wants this news about Brideshead Revisited: size of printing; publication date for both private and commercial editions; arrival of manuscript at Little, Brown, their response to it, and their publication date; and Peters' response to the idea of letting a government official, Rayner, have Brideshead Revisited translated into Italian and published in Italy. Wants a copy of the limited edition sent to Philip Jordan of the News Chronicle, a civil ex-socialist. Asks Peters to supervise publication of the limited edition. Still does not feel well.

Pleased to have the serial rights sold, though expects to get little money after taxes. Cannot understand how a novel that long could be serialized without postponing book publication. Hopes that the American editors [of Town and Country] understand that they must not abridge the book. Waugh insists on approving any title change for the Little, Brown edition, though he will allow them to use "A House­hold of the Faith." Is writing for a set of galley proofs from Chapman and Hall in order to make revisions, perhaps extensive, in the first half. However, does not want book publication delayed if the revisions do not arrive in time. Waugh now has leisure to work on the book, but cannot count on more. Randolph Churchill, whom Waugh finds less offensive than do most others, will discuss business with Peters when Churchill returns to England. Asks Peters to send the proofs
in care of Churchill.

E433: To A. D. Peters, 37 M Mission, C. M. F., 7 January 1943 [error for 1945].
In response to Peters' telegram of January 1 about an offer from the English Harper's Bazaar for the shortened American serial version, Waugh asks what "American serial version" means, since he has authorized no meddling with the text. Asks what Harper's Bazaar wants to do. Does not want book publication further delayed. The editor may print extracts, clearly identified as such, from the corrected proofs. Reiterates these points. Chapman and Hall has the corrected proofs. Insists that the American edition incorporate these major revisions.

Sell the serial rights to Harper's Bazaar only under the conditions outlined in the letter.

Agrees to have lunch with Peters and Sir Alexander Korda; hears that Korda's cook is excellent.

Wants to take only £5,000 a year as income and spread the rest over at least five years. Pay no more than that into his account each tax year. Has sent a biographical sketch to Mr. Walker at Chapman and Hall which Peters may use for any purpose. Is going to Devon to buy a farm. Thanks Peters for lunch on Sunday.

E437: To A. D. Peters, White's, 15 July 1945.
Asks Peters to look into a Canadian offer to reprint Brideshead Revisited. Asks if John Sutro has bought the film rights.

E438: To Peters firm, White's, n.d.
Regards the translator, not the publisher, as the problem.
E439: To Peters firm, White's, n.d.
Wants copies of the Spanish translations of his work.

E440: To A. D. Peters, St. James' Club, 23 August 1945.
Wants the Book Club money from Chapman and Hall paid to his Oxford bank. Sends him Randolph Churchill as a customer. Does not want his own travel books reissued but will select parts of them for a one-volume edition. Will do the editing free. Since various publishers hold the rights, asks with whom he ought to publish.

E441: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (19 September 1945).
Send official notice to Sir Alexander Korda that Waugh is now released from the army and is free to fulfill his obligations to M. G. M., but he would prefer to delay doing so as long as possible. APCI

E442: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 20 September 1945.
Agrees to sell the serial rights to Brideshead Revisited to an Australian newspaper only if it is a struggling literary magazine or a Catholic paper. If it is simply a newspaper, he wants no less than the going rate per word for Australian journalists. Bans any illustrations. Pleased to be home, though the rain continues and Waugh has a bad cold.

E443: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 25 September 1945.
Pleased that Peters has rejected the Sydney Morning Herald request to serialize Brideshead Revisited. Wants a formal arrangement for receiving the Little, Brown earnings in installments. Piers Court has been less damaged by the temporary inhabitants than many private houses. The modern things have suffered, but not the things Waugh values most. The water is shut off, the garden is wild; very little wine remains in the cellars. But servants are beginning to assemble and Waugh hopes to be able to restore order and invite Peters and his wife to visit before Christmas.

E444: To Peters firm, n.p., 2 October 1945.
Wants copies of translations of his books, especially Spanish translations. Has everything to 1938; nothing since. AN
E445: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 11 October 1945.

Does not want money now, but asks about the advance for *Brideshead Revisited* from Chapman and Hall. Notes the loss of £43.17.8 for producing "the hand-made edition of B. R.," which should be reported on the income tax. Has written to McIntyre as Peters suggested [about annual payments from Little, Brown]. Encloses the agreement to work for Korda at Christmas. Is working on two novels which will be ready in 1955. Wants copies of *Labels*, *Remote People*, and *Ninety Two Days* from Duckworth in order to work on the volume of selections. Has no cook. Does not plan to be ready to publish the current work in hand until 1955.

E446: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 21 October 1945.

Pleased with the income from foreign rights to his novels. Does not want copies of the contracts because he keeps no records. Asks if Korda's resignation at M. G. M. affects Waugh's position. Asks Peters to send him a pair of evening studs from America.

E447: To [A. D. Peters], n.p., c. 24 October 1945.

Thanks Peters for the offer to have studs made. Has found someone who will make them.

E448: To [A. D. Peters], n.p., "9 November 1945."

Is writing to Chapman and Hall supporting Peters' arguments in favor of a Canadian edition of *Brideshead Revisited*.

E449: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 10 November 1945.

Attached to a letter to Waugh from John L. Bale, Chapman and Hall, 9 November 1945. Bale agrees to a Canadian edition. Waugh asks Peters to proceed with it. Wants to clarify his own arrangement with M. G. M. Is completing a selection from his travel books and writing a short preface. Title: *When the Going Was Good*. Has taken pains with the selections. The manuscript should be at Duckworth's in two weeks. Wants galley proofs as soon as possible in order to make the final arrangement and division. The reproduction of Henry Lamb's portrait of Waugh will be the only illustration. Does not want much advance. Does want Havana cigars.
E450: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, 20 November 1945.
Asks about reporting for duty at M. G. M. at Christmas.
Wants a high royalty rather than an advance from Duckworth. Wants quick action on the Canadian edition of *Brideshead Revisited*.

E451: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, (22 November 1945).
Send money from sale of Swedish rights [of *Brideshead Revisited*] to Waugh’s bank. Hurry the Canadian publication of the novel.

E452: To W. N. Roughead, White’s, 26 November 1945.
Wants to have *Edmund Campion* reprinted in order to raise funds for Campion Hall. Is especially interested in American publication to capitalize on the success of *Brideshead Revisited* and in sale of translation rights. Urges Roughead to explore every possibility, including republication by Longmans, Green.

E453: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, (27 November 1945).
Has seen a translation of “Mr. Loveday’s Little Outing” giving his name as Evelyne. Wants Roughead to investigate if the Peters office did not give permission. [Published in *Le Monde vous Parle*, supplement to *Le Temps Present*.] APCI

E454: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, 30 November 1945.
Refers Roughead to the biographical sketch done for Chapman and Hall before the publication of *Brideshead Revisited*. Howard Coster has photographs of Waugh. Has written a blurb for his French publisher, Robert Laffont, on *Put Out More Flags* and *Brideshead Revisited*, though much against his inclinations. Please ask Peters about having cigars sent to Waugh.

E455: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, 3 December 1945.
Does not have a copy of his contract with Longmans, Green for *Edmund Campion*. Wants Roughead to be sure that the money is paid through the Peters firm to Campion Hall so that Waugh will not be liable for income tax. If the book is not in plates, a new contract on a royalty basis is desirable. Have Peters, now in America, deal with publishers.
there. Sends his only two copies of the biography to serve as examination copies for foreign publishers. Wants to sign over all royalties to Campion Hall. Invites Roughhead for a drink at White's. Waugh will be in London for a week beginning Friday next.

E456: To [W. N. Roughhead], Piers Court, (22 December 1945).
Wants all contracts for Edmund Campion made out to "The Master of Campion Hall, Oxford." APCI

ANI on back of letter to C. Raymond Everitt of Little, Brown, from Marshall Best of Viking, 28 December 1945, proposing a Viking Portable edition of Waugh. Waugh's note: He leaves the decision to Peters and to Little, Brown, but if the book is published insists on having a friend write the introduction or writing it himself under a pseudonym. Will be in London Monday and Tuesday at the Hyde Park Hotel.

E458: To W. N. Roughhead, Piers Court, 1 January 1946.
Wishes him Happy New Year. Asks that money due him be paid to his account. Asks when he is to begin work for M. G. M.

E459: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. January 1946.
Asks if [Roughead] and Mrs. Peters received Christmas presents and notes that he did not receive the present of cigars from Peters. APCI as letter.

E460: To W. N. Roughhead, Piers Court, 10 January 1946.
Questions the clause in the Little, Brown contract which calls for novels in 1949 and 1952 because he cannot guarantee to work that fast, but agrees to let Little, Brown publish his next two books. Encloses the notes for the French translator of Brideshead Revisited.

E461: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 16 January 1946.
Welcomes Peters home, laments news about the cigars, execrates Picasso, bemoans taxes, returns signed contracts with Little, Brown, rejoices to have alienated Edmund Wilson [by publishing Brideshead; see Wilson's "Splendors and
Miseries of Evelyn Waugh," *New Yorker*, 21 (5 January 1946), 71]. Enquires about the publication date of *Edmund Campion*, which he wants Little, Brown to publish, and gives news of progress on *When the Going Was Good*, which is simply a tidying up of past work. Has cut it, to its advantage. Send proofs to Little, Brown so that they can publish it. The Jesuits are using the money from *Campion* for very bad frescoes. Needs to come to London for a haircut and to visit the London library. Is one-third through with "The Quest of the Empress Dowager," which may be suitable for publication by a small press in a lavish edition and in five or six years in a regular edition. The Americans will hate it, but it can be used to silence Little, Brown if necessary. Has had a letter from Sir Alexander Korda's successor at M. G. M. and is willing to work in May, when "Quest" should be finished. Asks why Alec Waugh praised Robert Henriques' writing. Emily Eden wrote two good novels twenty years apart.

E462: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 2 February 1946.
Sends corrections for the *Edmund Campion* second edition and asks if the manuscript could be typed there. Wants to correct the typescript.

E463: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 24 February 1946.
Has received no cigars. Could Matson help? Thanks Peters for his offer but declines. Was in London for the Chapman and Hall board meeting last week but could see no one.

E464: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 25 February 1946.
Has been trying to shake off representatives of *Time* and *Life*, notably John Osborne, who want to identify the originals of characters in his novels. Now they want him to write an article about his characters and help an artist who will draw sketches. Agrees to do this. Is sending Osborne to Peters to discuss terms, which must be high, even after taxes, if Waugh is to do it at all. Warns Peters of Osborne's speech impediment, which may be caused by drink.

E465: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 28 February 1946.
Thanks Peters for cigars. If the fee is right, plans to write the *Life* article himself. Rejects the idea of a cheap reprint
of *Brideshead Revisited*, preferring regular publication. If Chapman and Hall cannot meet the demand, sell the rights to all comers. Suggests a book, perhaps *A Handful of Dust*, for the series which Graham Greene is editing for Eyre and Spottiswoode. Is writing a preface to Saki’s *The Unbearable Bassington*.

E466: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, Shrove Tuesday, “5 March 1946.”
Will be happy to get out of the contract with M. G. M. and wants three or four thousand pounds, tax-free, in settlement.

E467: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (7 March 1946).
Keep publishing *Brideshead* at the full price; reject book society offers. Cigars arrived, the majority damaged. Asks if they are from the first or second order. APCI

E468: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 8 March 1946.
Waugh demands absolute control of illustrations and captions in the article for *Life*. Would like cartoons by Osbert Lancaster on all of the novels except *Brideshead*. *Life* may do the captions uncensored only if they use quotations from the books.

E469: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (10 March 1946).
More cigars arrived.

E470: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (14 March 1946).
*Life* must pay for the article, which was not dependent upon illustrations. Waugh wrote it for “the American lower middle classes.” Asks for news of the M. G. M. negotiations. APCI

E471: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 15 March 1946.
Thanks him for cigars and details condition of those from the U. S. Asks Peters to get Matson to help. Accepts M. G. M. offer of £3,000 and an option on his next book for release from contract. The *Life* article is being typed and Waugh will send it to Peters when it returns. Is to write anonymously about wine, payment to be 12 bottles of champagne per thousand words. Will repay Peters’ cigars with wine. Asks for a copy of Christopher Isherwood’s *Prater Violet*; has read it and wants to own it. Invites Peters to stay with him.
E472: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 16 March 1946.
Sends one copy of the article for \textit{Life}; the other has gone to Osborne. Since Waugh has a written offer, Luce must pay.

E473: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 19 March 1946.
Reiterates demand for payment from \textit{Life}, citing documentary evidence to back up his claim. Send a copy of the article to Matson for sale in America. Involve Mrs. Reeve in the lawsuit if possible, since she began negotiations. [Alfred R.] McIntyre of Little, Brown does not understand cigars. Will be in London Thursday and asks Peters to lunch.

E474: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 22 March 1946.
Thanks Peters for the cigars and instructs him to take a tougher line with Osborne, whose impudence seems to have fooled Peters.

E475: To A. D. Peters and W. N. Roughhead, Piers Court, c. 25 March 1946.
Did not receive a royalty statement from Chapman and Hall. Hold money due him, except the M. G. M. settlement, until after 5 April. APCI

E476: To Margaret Stevens, Piers Court, c. 6 April 1946.
Pay money to his account at any time. Has M. G. M. paid? ANI

E477: To W. N. Roughhead, Piers Court, (11 April 1946).
Will not write about the Nuremberg Trials. Eric Linklater's lecture may be used as the preface to the Swedish translation of \textit{Brideshead} if Linklater agrees. APCI

E478: To W. N. Roughhead, Piers Court, (24 April 1946).
Agrees to let \textit{Brideshead} be microfilmed for the use of the bedridden [by Projected Books]. APCI

E479: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, n.d.
Agreed to let \textit{Catholic Digest} (Dublin) use "Fan-Fare." Congratulates Peters on getting £3,500 from M. G. M. Sends a copy of an article, "A Modest Proposal," submitted to \textit{New Statesman} and designed to annoy their readers. Please find out what happened to it and sell it if the \textit{New Statesman} will
not publish it. Thanks Peters for the copy of Prater Violet. [The article was finally published as "What to Do with the Upper Classes," Town and Country, 101 (September 1946), 141, 260-261.]

E480: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (2 May 1946).
Asks him to try to sell "A Modest Proposal" and offers to double its length by describing life on the "Reserves." Suggests Vogue, whose editor had earlier asked for an article.

APC

Waugh's ANI on a letter to him from William S. Schlamm of Time and Life, 6 May 1946, asking Waugh to write an essay for a proposed new magazine. Waugh's note: Has tried and failed to put Schlamm off and is turning him over to Peters for the benefit of other clients.

E482: To [A. D. Peters], n.p., c. 9 May 1946.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Peters, 8 May 1946, giving Anthony Kimmins' proposal to adapt and film Scoop. Waugh's note: Feels no "tenderness" about the novel. Remembers Kimmins' comedy, While Parents Sleep. Will lunch with him. Waugh would like to advise on the film for a large fee.

E483: To [A. D. Peters], Piers Court, "13 May 1946,"
Sends another copy of "A Modest Proposal." Plans to stay at the Hyde Park Hotel for six weeks, the "Season." APC as letter.

E484: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (13 May 1946).
Cigars have not arrived. Tell the Strand editor that he has no short story available but promises to send one to them if and when he writes one. Kimmins has been invited to Piers Court to discuss a film, even spending the night if need be.

APC

The film of Scoop is off. Cannot get anyone a room at the Hyde Park Hotel as Peters requested, but perhaps Randolph Churchill will lend his home [to C. S. Forester]. APC
E486: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 16 May 1946.
Prefers Jamaican to Havana cigars. Would like a free trip to Hollywood for himself and his wife. Asks if he can make over copyrights to charities and thus avoid paying taxes. Asks if the M. G. M. payment has been made. Roughhead’s name is not on Peters’ letterhead; asks if he has died as Waugh predicted.

E487: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 21 May 1946.
Trying to arrange payment from Saccone and Speed in a way which will satisfy the tax authorities and get Peters his ten per cent. Prince Vsevelode is not very coherent. Talk to a sane director. Has had an advance of wine and will take the rest in money to be used for purchase of wine.

E488: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (30 May 1946).
Since “A Modest Proposal” has been sold in the U. S., Waugh suggests various English magazines which might publish it. It is topical and should be published soon. APCI

E489: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (31 May 1946).
Approves Peters’ arrangement with Saccone and Speed. APCI

E490: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (3 June 1946).
Is going to Spain for two weeks beginning the 15th and asks if any money is due him from Spanish publishers and can be collected there. APCI

E491: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (13 June 1946).
Gives instructions for disposing of author’s copies of the Little, Brown edition of Edmund Campion. Leaves for Spain early on Saturday and wants information about Spanish funds due him. APCI

E492: To Peters firm, n.p., c. 30 June 1946.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Robert M. Buckley, Stamat Publishing Company, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 25 June 1946, asking for an article for Perfect Home at ten cents a word. Waugh’s note: Ask fifty cents a word.
ANS on letter to Waugh from W. N. Roughead, 12 July 1946, about the German edition of Brideshead. Waugh agrees, asks about the Roumanian piracy of his books, and inquires about money due him in Barcelona.

Please deal with the consul at Barcelona and arrange to have his loan repaid. Asks if any more money is due from the Spanish publisher for Black Mischief. Asks about the Roumanian edition of A Handful of Dust. Approves the Little, Brown blurb for When the Going Was Good and asks when Chapman and Hall will publish the next edition of Brideshead. Invites Peters to come and drink champagne.

E495: To A. D. Peters, Hyde Park Hotel, 29 July 1946.
Sends an article debunking Cyril Connolly's Palinurus and Edmund Wilson's praise of it to be published in the U. S., regardless of the fee.

E496: To A. D. Peters, Hyde Park Hotel, c. August 1946.
Prefers to refuse film offers for his books on aesthetic grounds of authorial control rather than financial grounds.

E497: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 8 August 1946.

E498: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 21 August 1946.
Returns signed contracts and the first half of the proofs of the French translation of Brideshead Revisited. Has hired a representative, Alick Dru, to take all responsibility for literary questions about the translation; Laffont should write to him.

E499: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, "5 September 1946."
Sends an article ["Conscience vs. Law"] with a request to have it typed and suggests various papers which might publish it. Has resigned as a director of Chapman and Hall.
and wonders if a trade paper would be interested in announcing his action.

E500: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, (6 September 1946).
Miss understood the term "paging" and has disposed of the Little, Brown galley proofs of Edmund Campion but has no corrections anyway. APCI

E501: To [A. D. Peters], n.p., c. 8 September 1946.
AN on letter to Waugh from Peters, 7 September 1946, asking if Waugh would consent to having "Du Côté des chez Todd" condensed in Story Digest. Waugh refuses.

E502: To Peters firm, n.p., "10 September 1946."
Has sent the manuscript (of Wine in Peace and War] to Sack- cone and Speed and £50 is due from them. ANI

E503: To W. N. Roughead, White's, n.d.
Arranging to meet prospective buyers of the film rights to Brideshead Revisited. Is staying at the Hyde Park Hotel until Tuesday. Chapman and Hall should publish as many copies of Brideshead at 8/6 as they think they can sell. Proposes to sell cheap edition rights of all of his novels to Ian Collins.

E504: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (20 September 1946).
Emphatically refuses permission for reprinting his travel books. APCI

E505: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, "23 September 1946."
Thanks him for the copy of the notice in Bookseller [12 Sep- tember 1946, p. 582] about his resignation from the Chapman and Hall board of directors. Would leave the firm as his publisher only for a large firm, but does not wish to take advantage of a legal technicality. Instructs Peters to withdraw "Conscience vs. Law" from circulation. Will send the manuscript (of "The Jesuit Who Was Thursday") to Peters for the U. S. market, is giving the English rights to Douglas Woodruff of the Tablet. [Published in Commonweal, 45 (21 March 1947), 558-561, and in Tablet, 188 (21 December 1946), 338-339.] Alex. McLachlan [Waugh's typist for many years] is near death.
E506: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “21 September 1946.”
Sends the article. Will be in London at the Hyde Park Hotel
Monday to Wednesday and can meet Peters if there is any
business to discuss.

E507: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “30 September 1946.”
Thanks Peters for dinner. Encloses an essay [for Thompson
of the Chicago Sun on the effect of the atomic bomb on
writers]. The deadline is October 15; asks to have it typed.
McLachlan has died.

E508: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 1 October 1946.
Wishes to recover tax money collected under a law now re­
pealed. Asks about money due him from Little, Brown. Is
writing a “bright” short story [“Tactical Exercise”] and a
“would-be bright” longer one [Scott-King’s Modern Europe].

E509: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 3 October 1946.
Has no scruples about a film of any novel save Brideshead
but prefers to write additional dialogue himself. Wants to
take Laura to Hollywood in February at the expense of a
studio.

E510: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, “7 October 1946.”
Approves the radio adaptation of A Handful of Dust and
leaves setting the fee to Roughead.

E511: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, “15 October 1946.”
Encloses contracts [for Danish editions of Put Out More
Flags, Scoop, Vile Bodies, and Black Mischief]. Wishes to
authorize Roughead to sign contracts for him.

E512: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “October 1946.”
Encloses two copies [of “Tactical Exercise”], suggests the
Strand as an outlet, and urges Peters to arrange the trip to
California.

E513: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 16 October 1946.
Asks if publishers have agreed to refuse authors who cancel
contracts because books go out of print due to the paper
shortage. Asks about negotiations with Chapman and Hall
and about a Uniform Edition of his works. Foreign publish-
ers cannot distinguish his signature from Roughead's

E514: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 18 October 1946.
Does not want to work in Hollywood but to discuss cinema rights to any of his novels and to give Laura a trip, her first in seven years. Taxes must be avoided. Suggests that "Tactical Exercise" has film possibilities. Encloses a letter to be sent to William Fitzgerald, an American, via Harold Matson. Laura asks whether Peters can send her some rice.

E515: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, 23 October 1946.
Does not want Rossetti to be reissued unless he decides to revise it. Stop Duckworth from offering this or any other non-fiction book for sale. Reclaim rights to books published by Duckworth. If necessary, stall them by promising a revised version in the remote future. Show "Tactical Exercise" to British film producers.

E516: To Peters firm, White's, c. November 1946.
Sends check from La France Libre.

E517: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, c. 6 November 1946.
Asks if Roughead has stopped Duckworth from offering Rossetti rights for sale. APCI as letter.

E518: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 10 November 1946.
Send Waugh's note and the letter for the editor of the Chicago Sun [Book Week] to Peters [who is in America]. APCI as letter.

E519: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, (13 November 1946).
Has no corrections for the Strand proofs of "Tactical Exercise." [Published in Strand, 112 (March 1947), 45-54; published as "The Wish," Good Housekeeping, 124 (March 1947), 22-23, 319-326, 328.]

E520: Telegram to Literistic Rand, Dursley, 15 November 1946.
Cable Peters that Waugh will come to the U. S. to discuss the filming of Brideshead with M. G. M.] Thanks and congratulates him for arranging the trip.
E521: To W. N. Roughead, Piers Court, “21 November 1946.”
Try to set up the Hollywood trip through M. G. M.’s London
do office. Deal with the note from American woman about
German translations of his work. Suggests Edmund Cam­
pian. Has just finished Scott-King’s Modern Europe and will
send it after revision and typing in about a month. Suggests
outlets. Will give serial rights to the Provincial of the Society
of Jesus, but the money must not go through Waugh’s ac­
counts because of taxes.

E522: To [M. G. M.], n.p., 20 November 1946.
Makes arrangements to sail on January 25. Wants to spend
three nights in New York City, at the Ritz if possible, to
allow his wife to shop. T copy of letter.

Encloses the manuscript for This Week. Deal with the letter
asking about translation rights in Hungarian. [The manu­
script is “Words to Live By.” It was rejected by the editor,
William Nichols].

E524: To W. N. Roughhead, Piers Court, 12 December 1946.
Send no more money until April. Asks if the Duckworth
problem about rights to his non-fiction books has been
settled. Recounts his discussion with Ian Collins [of William
Collins Sons and Co., Ltd.] about a cheap uniform
edition of his novels, the standard uniform edition to be published
by Chapman and Hall. Gives details of a scheme for evading
taxes. Is still looking at castles in Ireland. All the wrappers
of copies of When the Going Was Good shipped to him
were ruined. Matson is insane [for thinking that Waugh
will talk to Nichols of This Week].

Encloses signed letters about the trip to America. Asks
questions about details of the trip.

Needs a letter of invitation from M. G. M. in order to get a
visa. Has seen Milstead of Duckworth about Rossetti and
predicts no further trouble.
E527: To W. N. Roughead, Hospital Ss. John and Elizabeth, Grove End Road, N. W. 8, "10 January 1947."
Sends the manuscript of Scott-King's *Modern Europe*; earnings from it are to go to the Provincial of the Society of Jesus. Has promised it to *Cornhill* and sent the manuscript to the editor [Peter Quennell]. If rejected, the story will be sent to Roughead for disposal. Will be in the hospital for another week [having an operation for piles].

E528: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 19 January 1947.
Duckworth does not deserve payment for another publisher's cheap edition of *When the Going Was Good*. Would rather have Collins publish it as part of a uniform cheap edition. Is out of the hospital; enjoyed the wine which Peters sent him. Comes to the Hyde Park Hotel on Tuesday.

E529: Copy of telegram to Carol Brandt, Los Angeles, 13 February 1947.
Complains that the hotel accommodations are not what confirmed reservations called for.

Laura is enjoying herself. Little progress is being made in discussions about the filming of *Brideshead*. Plans disposal of the movie money in order to escape taxes. Enjoys local society more and the hotel less than Peters predicted.

E531: To A. D. Peters, Beverly Hills Hotel, Los Angeles, 6 March 1947.

E532: Cable to Literistic, Beverly Hills, 15 March 1947.
The film of *Brideshead* will not be made because of censorship problems, but Marx of M. G. M. wants to film *A Handful of Dust*. Waugh does not object but wants a large fee for
working on the script.

Agrees to include Black Mischief in the option clause to the contract for A Handful of Dust. TccL unsigned.

E534: To Peters firm, Hyde Park Hotel, c. 1 April 1947.
Asks about Mario Soldati, mentioned to him by Sarah Churchill [in regard to doing a film script on Cardinal Newman] and about translators. Conveys an oral offer from Seymour Berry of the Telegraph for the articles on Hollywood and asks the firm to verify it.

E535: Telegram to Literistic, Dursley, 8 April 1947.
Cannot do the article for the Strand.

Cannot write about Osbert Lancaster for Strand but is willing to write about someone he knows well. Wants a copy of the magazine which includes the caricature of him [Strand, 112 (March 1947), 43]. Begins articles on Hollywood tomorrow, then plans to work on his novel about morticians. Has told Chapman and Hall about it. Asks Peters to investigate the Italian producer, Mario Soldati, recommended by Sarah Churchill. Would like to spend the autumn in Rome.

E537: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 16 April 1947.
Encloses the first article for the Telegraph ['"Why Hollywood is a Term of Disparagement," Daily Telegraph and Morning Post, 30 April 1947, p. 4] and promises the second. This is long but should not be cut. [The second: 'What Hollywood Touches it Banalizes." Daily Telegraph and Morning Post, 1 May 1947, p. 4.] APCI as letter.

E538: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (18 April 1947).
Gives his Irish address [so that the station wagon from Hubert Mayes of Good Housekeeping can be delivered]. APCI
E539: To Peters firm, White’s, “9 May 1947.”
Agrees to BBC request [to use extracts from Decline and Fall for a program on “The Schoolmaster in Literature”] but not to that of World Digest [to reprint the Hollywood articles]. ANS


Refuses the BBC offer to do a program. Agrees to Strand conditions for sending the original of the Osbert Lancaster caricature to him. Will send a copy of the death article.

E542: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (11 June 1947).
Will make the changes requested in the Life articles when he returns from Ireland. Would not bother if the money were not to go to the Church.

E543: To A. D. Peters, White’s, “12 June 1947.”
Refuses [to appear on BBC] for 12 guineas but will appear in a false beard for £50 and bare-faced for 250.

Has sent additions to the Life article to Harold Matson and encloses a manuscript of additions for the English version.

is arranging to collect the Ford station wagon sent to Ireland by Mayes. The Loved One is progressing. Waugh doubts that it can be published in the U. S. without injuring his status there; wants Peters’ advice.
E546: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (3 July 1947).
Likes the plan to have Michael Joseph publish Scott-King's *Modern Europe*, but it should first be offered to Chapman and Hall. Waugh wants control of the choice of illustrator, final approval of the illustrations, and the book rights. Chapman and Hall will publish *The Loved One* as a booklet and Waugh wants to be consulted about illustrations for it.

E547: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, "9 July 1947."
Sends corrections [for *Scott-King*]. Tell Michael Joseph that this is the copy text.

Reports a request from *Life* for another article [on the Devil]. Has told them to write it themselves. Agrees gladly to let Chapman and Hall publish *Scott-King*. Has finished the first draft of *The Loved One*, 30,000 words, but the final draft will not be ready for a month. Speculates about the format in which it should be published—perhaps in a book with *Scott-King* and "Tactical Exercise"—and doubts that it should be published at all in the U.S. since it contradicts Waugh's assertion in "Fan-Fare" that he would in future write only religious books. Perhaps it would be a good idea to become in America a "serious" writer in the American sense of the word. Is inclined to publish *Scott-King* separately and bring out *The Loved One* later. Does not care about the illustrations to *Scott-King*. Perhaps Little, Brown could publish Waugh's short stories.

E549: To Peters firm, n.p., "8 August 1947."
Did not receive a copy of the French translation of *Brighdehead*. Added note in another hand notes that the copy had been sent by separate mail.

E550: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (9 August 1947).
Goes to Stockholm on the 17th, to Oslo on the 25th, and to Copenhagen on the 29th. His publishers in these countries should be notified.

Prefers giving "Half in Love with Easelful Death" free to
Douglas Woodruff of the Tablet to selling it at a low fee to Douglas Jerrold of the New English Review. Added note to Mr. P. Janson-Smith gives his itinerary for the Scandinavian trip. Tell Ab. Ljus Ferlag that Waugh has money but would appreciate help in learning about the country. [See “Half in Love with Easeful Death,” Tablet, 190 (18 October 1947), 246-248.]

E552: To Peters firm, n.p., “8 September 1947.”
Please forward enclosed letter to his Italian translator; it answers questions about Brideshead. AN1

Asks that this article [about Scandinavia] be typed; a second will follow. The fee of £100 for each article is to go to charity. Scandinavian newspapers may want to translate them. Send the typescript to Piers Court.

E554: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 11 September 1947.
Has already sent the second draft of The Loved One and wants Peters’ opinion. Is working on the final draft, a bit longer than the second. Is especially interested in Peters’ views about the format in which the story should be published. Because he will need money, Waugh is receptive to a proposal to write the commentary for a film for Ealing Studios. [Based on Israel Rank by Roy Horniman, it became, without Waugh’s aid, “Kind Hearts and Coronets.”] Has decided not to emigrate to Ireland. Asks whether Peters has seen Vigelund’s phallic sculpture at Oslo. Asks if he would be expected to deliver the commentary on the film’s soundtrack.

E555: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 14 September 1947.
Regrets that Peters dislikes The Loved One. Revision has increased its elegance but not diminished its gruesomeness. Encloses the opinion of an American writer. Does not wish to anger American customers. The novel does not satirize morticians but deals with Anglo-American relations. Whispering Glades is the setting. Encloses the final version for retyping. Is willing to have the novel appear for a small public. Some possibilities: publication in a single issue of Horizon or Cornhill; a limited edition of 1,000 copies pub-
lished by Chapman and Hall; a deluxe edition by Dropmore Press. Thinks the novel should do well in Paris and therefore should be translated as soon as possible. The New Yorker might publish it but Waugh is content not to have it appear in the U. S. The second Scandinavian article is the more significant of the two. They should be combined for American publication. Do not send the first to the Telegraph until Waugh has corrected the second. [See "The Scandinavian Capitals: Contrasting Post-War Moods," Daily Telegraph and Morning Post, 11 November 1947, p. 4, and "Scandinavia Prefers a Bridge to an Eastern Rampart," ibid., 13 November 1947, p. 4.]

£3,000 would be acceptable for the film commentary. Asks for a copy of the book on which the film is based and for a date on which to view the Sacha Guitry film, "The Cheat," on which the idea for the commentary is based. ANI

Asks that the enclosed manuscript ["A Patriot Abroad," withdrawn from the U. S. market on 23 October 1947 and not otherwise identifiable] be typed. It might appeal to the New Yorker and the Sunday Times. ANI

Agrees to see the Guitry film on Thursday.

E559: To Peters firm, White's, c. 30 September 1947.
Has sent a copy of an article to Douglas Woodruff of the Tablet and another to Harold Macson for the U. S. market. It is topical and therefore perishable. ANI

E560: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, "3 October 1947."
Having just read the Encyclopedia Britannica article on beaver, Waugh is changing a sentence in the Postscript of "A Death and a Birth." The sentence is "Beavers bred in captivity, ... ancestral stream." [my elision]. [See Work Suspended and Other Stories Written Before the Second World War (London: Chapman and Hall, 1949), p. 238.]
Letters By Waugh

E561: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 6 October 1947.
Lists stories for a new collection: "Winner Take All," "Period Piece," "Mr. Loveday's Little Outing," "A Death and a Birth," which with the postscript is a good story. Wants three copies, one for Little, Brown. Will offer it to John McDougall of Chapman and Hall. Asks about the publication date of the articles on Scandinavia in the Daily Telegraph. Awaits the typescript of The Loved One.

Note on reverse of a letter to Waugh from Dr. Fritz Huber, 28 September 1947, asking about translating Edmund Campion into German. Waugh's note asks that the letter be answered and that a copy of the book be sent to Huber.

Encloses a corrected typescript of The Loved One for the U.S.; another copy has gone to Chapman and Hall. Asks if the New Yorker would publish it. If not, Cyril Connolly may publish it in the January issue of Horizon. Have Marson send the typescript to Little, Brown when possibilities of selling serial rights are exhausted.

E564: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, S.S. Simon & Jude, "28 October 1947."

Has received proofs and a lesson on style from Mr. S. Ballantyne of the Telegraph. ANS
Regrets without surprise the New Yorker’s rejection of The Loved One. Will talk to Connolly. Harper’s still is a possibility. Jack McDougall of Chapman and Hall is eager to publish it. Is interested in but not willing to commit himself to a series of articles for the Evening Standard. Prefers an informal arrangement. Thanks Miss Stephens for sending shoes for his children. Anxious to get the typescript of “A Death and a Birth.” The title might be “1939: A Death and a Birth” or simply “1939.” [This was the revised version of Work Suspended.]

E567: To C. A. E. Paget, Piers Court, (19 November 1947).
Send the articles on Scandinavia to the firm’s agents in Sweden, Norway, and Denmark. APCI

Send the manuscript of “A Death and a Birth” to Matson to forward to Good Housekeeping. ANI

E569: To C. A. E. Paget, Piers Court, c. 26 November 1947.
Dislikes paying Duckworth part of the profits from the cheap edition of When the Going Was Good.

E570: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 28 November 1947.

E571: To C. A. E. Paget, n.p., n.d.
AN on letter to Waugh from Herman Ould, P. E. N., 1 December 1947, asking about Austrian publication of his books. Waugh’s note: “For Mr. Paget.”

AN on a letter to Waugh from Eugene Deliperre, S. J., Troyes, France, 15 December 1947, asking about translating Edmund Campion. Waugh’s note asks the firm to reply.

E573: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (16 December 1947).
Asks if Harper’s has rejected The Loved One. Refuses to
allow any changes in the text in any appearance. Will not
write an article on the English in Hollywood for Town and
Country. APCI

E574: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, before 31 December 1947.
The more Waugh reads The Loved One, the more pleased he
is. Tell Mason to withdraw it from the American magazine
market and send it to Little, Brown. Has engaged Stuart
Boyle to do the illustrations. Little, Brown may want to
publish a limited edition. Scott-King's Modern Europe
would make a good comic film, with Neutralia changed
from Spain to an Iron curtain country. Would like to do the
script for Rank. Asks if Waugh owns the copyright to
Wine in Peace and War, has heard some talk of it appearing
in Fortune. The Loved One is to appear in the February
Horizon and should be translated immediately.

E575: To A. D. Peters, n.p., "22 January 1948."
Has agreed to let Little, Brown publish The Loved One in a
separate volume and to postpone the volume of short stories.
Would like for Little, Brown to use Stuart Boyle's illustra-
tions. Has suggested to the Ealing Studios representative
who wrote to him about the script of "Kind Hearts and
Coronets" that Scott-King would make a good film.

E576: To Peters firm, Piers Court, "23 January 1948" but
possibly as early as 19 January 1948.
Encloses a letter from Alfred McIntyre of Little, Brown.
Boyle has done illustrations for The Loved One which
Waugh thinks "brilliant." APCI as letter.

E577: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (27 January 1948).
Do not waste a copy of Scott-King on the Catholic Digest.
They can get the text from the magazine version. Wants to
give the profits from the Chapman and Hall de luxe limited
edition of The Loved One to the Jesuits. Has written to
McIntyre about "bowdierizing." Libel may be a problem
in publishing The Loved One. APC

E578: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (30 January 1948).
Though they must wait for word from the U. S. about the
investigation of the possibilities of libel in The Loved One,
Chapman and Hall should proceed with the special edition, which can be kept out of circulation if need be. Has warned Cyril Connolly of possible trouble. APCI

Will be in London Tuesday and Wednesday. Asks Peters to arrange for a photographer's sitting for Waugh. Added note, in pencil, gives the name and address of Yevonde and the time of the appointment.

E580: Telegram to Literistic Rand, Dursley, 6 February 1948. Cannot write a short story for the Strand but is willing to do an article of the same length for the same price on a subject they suggest.

AN on letter to Waugh from Bernard Ellis, Saecone and Speed Ltd., 10 February 1948, about reprinting selections from the pamphlet on wine in House and Garden. Waugh's note asks Peters to answer the letter; he does not object but seems to remember a prior request from Life or Fortune. If that fell through, consents to this request if Peters does.

E582: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (13 February 1948).
Will write article about being interviewed for the Strand or another magazine but it would be immodest to write about being a celebrity. [See "Let My Pulse Alone," Vogue, 112 (July 1948), 68-69.] Will finish the life of St. Helena by Palm Sunday, foresees difficulty in publishing it. APCI

Is not happy about the quality or length of the article and is willing to cut the price.

E584: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, after 27 February 1948.
Thanks Peters for sending the Czech edition of Brideshead. Agrees to a German broadcast of the dramatized version of Scott-King. Rejects the Strand's suggestions for revision of the article [sold on 5 March 1948 to Good Housekeeping (London) as "Hunter and Hunted"] and asks that it be offered elsewhere. Is to read "Half in Love with Faeful Death" on BBC, 10% of the fee will go to Peters, 90% to the
Jesuits.

**E585:** To A. D. Peters, n.p., "7 March 1948."
Has referred to Peters Clarissa Churchill, who wants an article for *Diversion* [an anthology, ed. John Richardson, for Adprint]. Try to sell her "A Modest Proposal," which Waugh is willing to refurbish. She is very pretty. Asks for the address of his civil Danish publisher. Postscript: If *Diversion* is an American magazine, sell it "Hunter and Hunted."

**E586:** To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
AN on reverse of letter to Waugh from illegibly signed representative of J. W. Cappelen, Oslo, asking Waugh to write an 18,000 word essay for a series. Waugh's note: has replied that he cannot do the pamphlet but adds that Peters might be able to sell him *Scott-King* or *The Loved One* or both for the series.

**E587:** To Peters firm, n.p., "13 March 1948."
Is sure that the Dane is a director of Thanning Appel. Asks if copies of *The Loved One* have been sent to Laffonte [Waugh's publisher]. AN

**E588:** To A. D. Peters, n.p., n.d.
Agrees to the BBC's use of an extract from *The Loved One* in German. Has nothing original to send to *Diversion*. Rejects Sir Alexander Korda's suggestion for a film story about a luck-bringing poodle instead of *Scott-King*, which Korda thought slight.

**E589:** Telegram to Literistic Rand, Dursley, 30 March 1948.
Accepts luncheon invitation for Thursday [with Peters and Coughlan of *Life*].

**E590:** To A. D. Peters, White's, 2 April 1948.
Agrees to pay half of the fees [the total c. $1,000] for investigating the possibility of libel in *The Loved One*. Discusses payment of Little, Brown royalties and announces his intention to remain with them. Refuses to let anyone cut "A Death and a Birth." The fee is not a major consideration, but if it is to be published, all of it must be.
Thanks Peters for luncheon yesterday.

E591: To Peters firm, Piers Court, n.d.
Attached to a letter to Waugh from Charles Ede, The Folio Society, 28 April 1948, asking to publish *Decline and Fall* or *A Handful of Dust*. Waugh says that though he does not object, Chapman and Hall probably will. APCI as letter.

E592: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (7 May 1948).
Though Waugh agrees in principle to a BBC adaptation of *Scott-King*, he thinks it too early to adapt *The Loved One*, refuses *carte blanche* to Val Gielgud as adaptor, disqualifies himself from doing the adaptation alone, and announces his willingness to collaborate. APCI

E593: To [A. D. Peters], Piers Court, n.d.
Returns unordered books. Will be in London at the Hyde Park Hotel and White's on Friday and is free to see anyone. APCI as letter.

E594: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (13 May 1948).
Asks that a complimentary copy of the German edition of *Brideshead* be sent to Friedrich Kirch in Germany. APCI

E595: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (14 May 1948).
Agrees [to let the BBC quote from chapter 5 of *Black Mischief* on the Danish service]. Is willing to discuss the BBC adaptation of *Scott-King* next Friday. APCI

E596: To [P. Janson-Smith], Piers Court, c. 15 June 1948.
Asks the firm to check the accounts of Robert Laffont and arrange to have Waugh’s money held for him. Do this for all civilized countries in which Waugh’s books are published. Waugh has heard of a pirated Bulgarian edition of *The Loved One* and wants it looked into. APCI as letter.

E597: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 16 June 1948.
Enclosed the review of Graham Greene’s *The Heart of the Matter*. Wants it published without cuts. Suggests *Commonwealth* as an outlet. APCI as letter.
E598: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 17 June 1948.
Encloses a request from Commonweal. If the review of Greene’s novel cannot be placed elsewhere, sell it to this magazine on the condition that it be published unchanged. [See “Felix Culpa?” Commonweal, 48 (16 July 1948), 322-326. Also published in Tablet, 191 (5 June 1948), 352-354.] APC as letter.

E599: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 27 June 1948.
Asks the firm to deal with Dr. Franz Simeth. Does not object to his translating “On Guard.” Agrees to let the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation adapt Scoop if the script is submitted for his approval. Ground rules: no words may be added but everything must be selected from the original text. APC as letter.

E600: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (5 July 1948).
Refuses an offer from Paramount to do a script for Bob Hope, whom Waugh finds boring. Thanks Mr. Janson-Smith for his report on continental sales. APC

E601: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (21 July 1948).
Pleased with the Atlantic offer for “A Death and a Birth.” Will write to the editor about the title if the editor writes to him. Waugh has the itch and asks about a seaside hotel in which to recuperate. Rejects the Reprint Society offer. APC

E602: To Peters firm, Piers Court, n.d.
Asks if M. G. M. has bought the rights to A Handful of Dust. Walter Winchell says so. If this is true, Waugh has suggestions for saving on taxes. To Mr. Janson-Smith: Since Waugh does not plan to go to Holland, collect money due him. APC as letter.

E603: To P. Janson-Smith, Piers Court, (1 August 1948).
Has nothing for the Strand, which tried to rewrite his previous submission. Has received the copy of Vogue which includes that article, so that English publication can proceed. APC
AN on letter to Waugh from Eric Duthie, Odhams Press, Ltd.,
3 August 1948, asking to include Scott-King's Modern Europe in an anthology of fiction which will appear in 1949.
Waugh note: does not object but Chapman and Hall must be consulted. Pencil note in another hand lists possible contributors.

E605: To Peters firm, n.p., "11 August 1948."
The Central Office of Information may reprint the French version of his review of The Heart of the Matter. Encloses revisions. For the sentence in Tablet, column 3, line 57, substitute "Several critics have taken Scobie to be a saint" for "I believe . . . soul" [my elision]. This could be used in any further reprints.

E606: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (20 August 1948).
Is open to persuasion about a dramatization of The Loved One but wants final approval of the dialogue. Sir Laurence Olivier thinks that the novel could be filmed; Waugh thinks him mad. APCI

Encloses a clipping [of "Félix Culpa?"] pirated in Holland in Delinie, 13 August 1948]. ANI

E608: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Paul J. Phelan, Brooklyn, N. Y.,
4 September 1948, asking permission to include a passage from The Loved One in an anthology of modern Catholic humor. Waugh note asks the firm to deal with the letter.

E609: To Peters firm, n.p., "6 September 1948."
Wants to open an account in Milan for Italian royalties if no legal difficulties arise. ANI

E610: To P. Janson-Smith, Piers Court, (11 September 1948).
Asks if francs in his account can be given to the Convent of the Sisters of the Visitation in Grasse. APCI
E611: To Peters firm, St. James’ Club, c. 30 September 1948.
Does not object to John Pudney’s use of “Tactical Exercise” in the anthology, “The Best British Stories of the Year,” or to a Polish translation of The Loved One. Royalties for the latter should go to the Archbishop of Westminster.

E612: To Peters firm, Piers Court, “4 October 1948.”
It is too complicated to open an account in Milan or to give francs to the nuns. Collect the money. In future arrange to deed translation royalties directly to Catholic charities in the countries concerned. APCI as letter.

E613: To P. Janson-Smith, Piers Court, “5 October 1948.”
Give rights of all future translations to the Primates of the respective countries. APCI

E614: Cable to A. D. Peters, New York, 13 (?) December 1948.
Wants a cabin on the “America” for January 20. Will not sign the new Little, Brown contract until he talks to Peters. Thinks $20,000 per year [from accumulated royalties of Brideshead] too much; prefers $15,000.

E615: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (30 December 1948).
Invites Peters to lunch with the Waughs on Wednesday in London. APCI

E616: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (2 January 1949).
Will see Peters at White’s at noon on Wednesday. APCI

E617: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 5 January 1949.
The Cardinal Archbishop of Utrecht has refused the Dutch royalties for The Loved One [on the grounds that he feared the use for publicity purposes of the gift and that the novel was unsuitable even for many adults]. Give the money to Dr. F. A. Vroom, pastor at Groningen [sic]. APCI as letter.

E618: To Peters firm, Piers Court, “18 January 1949.”
Sends a document to be witnessed. Declines to be published at all in communist countries. The Loved One might be used as propaganda against the United States. APCI as letter.
E619: To Peters firm, Piers Court, "4 April 1949."
Asks the firm to forward a post card to Mrs. Carol Brandt of M. G. M. Asks if Edmund Campion has been translated into German. Asks the firm to reply to an enclosed letter [about such a translation]. Thanks them for arranging to get lire for Mrs. Asquith. APCI as letter.

E620: To P. Janson-Smith, Piers Court, (13 April 1949).
Thank Mr. Coen in Rome for his attempt to help Mrs. Asquith. APCI

E621: To Peters firm, Piers Court, "4 May 1949."
Please give the enclosed to Mr. Peters. [Note in another hand: "Little, Brown agreement 31 January 1949."] Pay any money due into his account. Give the letter from Iceland to Mr. Janson-Smith. APCI as letter.

E622: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court, (4 May 1949).
Refers to a request, sent via the New York Herald Tribune, from a hospitalized veteran asking for a copy of Waugh's lecture at the Waldorf. He spoke from a half page of notes and has no manuscript. APCI

E623: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court, (10 May 1949).
Asks how much is due him. Pay it into his account. Is writing to Dan Longwell of Life about the delayed article on American Catholicism. APCI

E624: To Peters firm, Piers Court, "12 May 1949."
Likes the Canadian adaptation of Scoop for the CBC. Send any profits from the translation of his works into Icelandic to a Catholic mission.

E625: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (26 June 1949).
Referring to Peters' letter of 24 June, notes that the proceeds [from the Readers Union edition of Brideshead] are to go to St. Hugh's Incorporated.

E626: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 20 July 1949.
Does not wish to encourage Donald Symington's project to dramatize A Handful of Dust, but will read the result. Waugh's only compunction about the proposal to film
Scoop arises from the tax problem which will result. Would like a holiday for himself and Laura in New York as part of the compensation; or, if an English company does the film, they could make part payment by putting in a garden at Piers Court. Asks about the francs due him in Paris. Peters was right to refuse to let the Evening Standard cut the short story ["Compassion"]. Helena is progressing slowly because of Waugh's sloth, but he wishes to avoid overwork at his "middle climacteric."

E627: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 27 July 1949.
Goes to France on August 13, needs francs. Discusses details of selling the film rights to Scoop. APCI as letter.

E628: To P. Janson-Smith, n.p., 3 August 1949.
Proceed no further with the second English serial rights to "Compassion." Goes to France to a seaside resort, La Baule, on the 15th and wants to receive there francs held by his French publisher.

Further discussion of francs; wants 100,000 on August 15 despite various protestations.

E630: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (9 August 1949).
Likens Peters to Perry Mason in the affair of the francs, the highest praise he can render.

E631: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court, (25 August 1949).
Will reply personally to Hubert Mayes [who has been requesting stories by Waugh for Good Housekeeping in return for the Ford station wagon and $2,000 given Waugh in 1947]. Asks about his earnings for his tax accountant.

Would do articles on the French seaside for the Evening Standard next spring but not now because he has just been there. Sends copies of the Life article ["The American Epoch in the Catholic Church," Life, 27 (19 September 1949), 135 ff.]. Is giving it to the Month and wants it circulated as widely as possible in translation. The arrangement
for the francs went smoothly.

Dislikes all of the dialogue by Symington in the adaptation of *A Handful of Dust*. The book has merely been cut into short scenes. Is not further interested.

E634: To Peters firm, Piers Court, "14 September 1949."
Sell Alan Jarvis a short option on the film rights to *Scoop*. Waugh knows of tax avoidance schemes practiced by studios. APCI as letter.

E635: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (26 September 1949).
Send any money due him to his bank. APCI

E636: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (28 September 1949).
Asks about funds due him. Would like to meet Peters tomorrow, Tuesday, at the Hyde Park Hotel. APCI

ANI on statement of account from Gerald Duckworth and Co. Ltd., 30 September 1949, for £1. Waugh asks that it be deducted from royalties.

E638: To Peters firm, Piers Court, n.d.
Is earning too much for his tax situation and must give away all of the film money for *Scoop* if the picture is completed. A prospective buyer visited Waugh; he has no money. *Helena* progresses. APCI as letter.

E639: To [P. Janson-Smith], Piers Court, "24 November 1949."
Thanks him for the efforts to get "The American Epoch in the Catholic Church" published in translation. Suggests other countries as outlets. Is willing to let the Australian *Catholic Weekly* print excerpts from it. APCI as letter.

E640: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, "25 November 1949."
Is indifferent to the Penguin proposal. If Peters makes the sale, give the proceeds to the Jesuits. APCI

E641: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Dominic de Grunne, O. S. B.,
Belgium, 28 November 1949, asking to translate “American Epoch” for *Esprit et Vie* and mentioning a mutual friend, Simon Elwes. Waugh note directs the letter to Mr. Janson-Smith.

E642: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
AN on letter to Waugh from John Blewett, S. J., Sophia University, Tokyo, 8 December 1949, who wants to reprint “Bella Fleace Gave a Party” and who intercedes for a group seeking Japanese translation rights of *Brideshead*. Waugh’s note asks the firm to deal with the request, to which he has no objections. Give any proceeds to the Japanese Catholics.

Sends the manuscript of *Helena* written to date [to p. 127 of ms.]. Has made changes in the first part. Will add a section, “Jerusalem.” Should be finished by Easter. Doubts that the book will be successful. Wants to give £500 to the Jesuits for Christmas. Hopes that in leaving the firm P. Janson-Smith has improved his position; Waugh found him very helpful. Asks for return of the drafts of *Helena*.

Asks Peters to have Little, Brown pay $500 to Harold Matson. Wishes him, doubtfully, a happy new year. APCI as letter.

E645: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, n.d.
Send Swiss francs due him to a bishop in another country—perhaps Sweden. APCI as letter.

E646: To Stanley Salmen, Piers Court, 29 December 1949.

AN on card of Dr. Johannes Erik Müller, Vicar Apostolic of Sweden, identifying him as the recipient of the Swiss francs.

Received only one copy [of a contract to be signed] and
does not want one for himself. Wants to give the money to a Swedish bishop because he sent Waugh a particularly ugly Christmas card.

E649: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 7 January 1950.
Accepts F. E. Christmas’ plan [to include passages from *A Handful of Dust* in his anthology, *The Parson in English Literature* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1950)] and Pudney’s plan. Asks why Peters referred Müller’s name to Munich when Waugh wants to give him Swiss francs. APCI as letter.

E650: To [A. D. Peters], Piers Court, c. 7 January 1950.
Give the Penguin rights of *Vile Bodies* to the Jesuits and all others to a trust for his son Auberon, which he asks Peters’ help in setting up. APCI as letter.

E651: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, (11 January 1950). Agrees to let the Copenhagen magazine *Catholica* publish “The American Epoch in the Catholic Church” without fee. APCI

E652: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, 18 January 1950. Explains that Dr. Müller is the only Roman Catholic “dignitary” in Sweden. Waugh wants to send him the francs due from his Swiss publisher and funds from the future sale of the Swedish serial rights to *Scoop*.

E653: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 22 January 1950. Fr. Martin D'Arcy has not signed the second copy [of the deed of gift of the Penguin rights to *Vile Bodies* to the Society of Jesus]. APCI as letter.

E654: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, (1 February 1950). Gives permission to set the fee for German publication of “The American Epoch” [in *Frankfurter Hefte*] to German Catholic charities. APCI

E655: To [John Montgomery], Piers Court, 4 February 1950. Asks whether *Brideshead* has been published in Germany and that the letter of inquiry [from Verlag Schnell and Steiner, Munich, 1 February 1950] about it be answered.
E656: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (21 February 1950).
Does not understand the project fully and asks to see Peters on Election Day or on Saturday morning. Please telegraph the answer. APCI

E657: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, (2 March 1950).
Does not want a press conference in Italy. Is glad to have the name of Erich Linder, Peters’ Italian agent. Goes to Rome on April 12 for Holy Year duties and several weeks’ stay, perhaps going to Venice but not Milan, which is said to be a socialist hotbed. Will see representatives of his Italian publisher, Bompiani. APCI

E658: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, (8 March 1950).
Send Swiss francs to the Swedish bishop. Consents to interviews and photographs in Italy but emphatically declines to attend a reception in his honor. APCI

E659: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “15 March 1950.”
Sends the manuscript of Helena, which can be shown to the editor of Good Housekeeping, though no American magazine will want it, and then to Little, Brown. Wants the English rights of Helena to go into the trust fund for his children. Will give a copy of the manuscript to J. McDougall of Chapman and Hall, and will let the Month print excerpts without fee. APCI as letter.

E660: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 20 March 1950.
Asks that money due him be paid to his Oxford account on April 6, asks how much it will be, and when and how much the next payment from Little, Brown will be. APCI as letter.

E661: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 27 March 1950.
Will be in Rome for Easter holidays and wants to arrange firmly for payments from his Italian publisher through his agent no later than Easter Wednesday. APCI as letter.

E662: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court, c. 23 April 1950.
Dislikes Duckworth’s proposal to cut When the Going Was
176 The Evelyn Waugh Collection

Good and sell it to Penguin and take half the profits. Tell Duckworth that he wants to talk to Peters first. APC

E663: To Peters firm, Piers Court, after 28 April 1950.
Regrets that the end of Helena bored the recipient [probably Peters], Waugh is enthusiastic about the whole book. Is leaving for Italy, returning after Whitsunday. Grants permission for Samuel Marx to make a film of A Handful of Dust. Proceeds from that and from other rights should go into the Trust. APC as letter.

ANI on letter to Waugh from Charles J. Keller-Senn, Berne, Switzerland, 28 May 1950, asking permission to translate into German Waugh's preface to the excerpts from Thomas Merton's Elected Silence published in the Month, March and April, 1949. Waugh's note says that he does not object and asks the firm to answer the letter.

E665: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. May 1950.
Sends copy [for the dust jacket of Helena] for Little, Brown and is dealing with other details. APC

E666: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, “1 June 1950.”
Pay Austrian money due Waugh to the local Catholic hierarchy. APC

E667: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 5 June 1950.
Asks them to check on the financial status of Henry Cornelius of Sirius Productions, who has asked about filming Scoop. Encloses a letter from him. [Cornelius had discussed the “Kind Hearts and Coronets” project with Waugh.] APC as letter.

E668: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (8(?)) June 1950.
Gives sources of photographs of himself—Life; Brandt of Lilliput; Glass of the Sunday Times—to send to Little, Brown and promises to return the trust document soon. Wants future “works” included. APC

Outlines the financial outlay—about £3,000—necessary for a
trip to New York and ways of not falling foul of the tax authorities in regard to his visit to discuss the film of *A Handful of Dust* with Samuel Marx. Would like to depart October 7 and leave the United States on October 24.

E670: To Stanley Salmen, Piers Court, 11 June 1950.
Asks about the possibility of using profits from *Helena* for expenses during his two week trip to the United States. TccL

E671: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 13 June 1950.
Will talk to Life about doing the "Holy Places" article in October. Wants $5,000 as expenses for discussing the film of *A Handful of Dust*. Has asked Stanley Salmen of Little, Brown how he can help finance the trip to New York, which is to be a treat for Laura. APC as letter.

E672: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 14 June 1950.
Encloses the page proofs [of *Helena*] for Little, Brown; perhaps they should be air mailed. Asks if Little, Brown has received the blurb. Is trying to find a likeness of himself for them. APC as letter.

E673: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 18 June 1950.
May go to Amsterdam in a few weeks and wants to get money due him while there. APC as letter.

Denies giving John Chadnos permission to quote passages from *Helena* in his BBC review well before publication. Asks for £50 for the Dursley Catholic Church building fund as reparations; otherwise, sue. To John Montgomery: Grants permission to reprint "Period Piece" in *Printers Pie 1950* (Herbert I. Thompson Ltd.) without fee.

E675: To Peters firm, Piers Court, n.d.
Encloses a letter from Philip Caraman, S. J., editor of the *Month*, 4 July 1950, which seems to exculpate Chadnos. If it does not, prosecute to the limit.

Negotiate with Stone about the film rights to *Brideshead*
for David Selznick. If the deal goes through, he wants 90% to go to the Trust and 10% for his personal expenses. Wants no publicity about himself without his sanction, must approve all dialogue, and insists that the film not be made in Technicolor.

E677: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Valentino Bompiani, Milan [Waugh's Italian publisher], 19 July 1950, asking about selling the serial rights to a Waugh novel to Omnibus. Waugh's note: Tell him to consult agents and leave Waugh alone.

E678: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (31 July 1950).
Agrees to let Duckworth sell the rights of *When the Going Was Good* to Penguin. Inquires about the translation of *Helena*, designates Mlle. Carravagio as a translator, wants to approve the translation, and asks that it be translated before publication in English. Asks about arrangements for his trip to the U.S. APCI

E679: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 2 August 1950.
Gives news of negotiations for the film of *Brideshead* and of Salmen's arrangements for paying Waugh dollars for the visit to New York under the terms of a revised clause in his Little, Brown contract. Complains that manuscripts of his articles from about 1930 are being offered for sale at the Charles Bookshop. Agrees to Argentinian publication of *Work Suspended*. Trying without much success to write a short story.

E680: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “8 August 1950.”
Perhaps a typewriting agent is selling his manuscripts, one of which is “Why I Became a Catholic.” APCI as letter.

E681: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 17 August 1950.
Douglas Fairbanks, Jr., wants Waugh to write a screen play about King Arthur. It may come to nothing. Wants a specific arrangement for advance payment before Waugh begins research. Will write a 3,000 word synopsis before he goes to America. Fairbanks and Waugh are fairly friendly in social life.
E682: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 25 August 1950.
Grants permission to send Town and Country a photograph for their “Happy Birthday” series. Please ask John Montgomery to deal with the letter from a French publisher [Librairie Hatchette].

E683: To Peters firm, Piers Court, “11 September 1950.”
Asks the firm to deal with the enclosure [perhaps a request by W. F. Toporowski to translate an article in Polish for Waugh and to translate Waugh’s work into Polish]. APCI as letter.

E684: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (12 September 1950).
Has declined Fairbanks’ proposal. The Selznick project to film Brideshead has fallen through. Waugh and Laura sail October 7 on the “Queen Mary” and return on the “Ile de France” on October 31. APCI

Favors the proposal from Curran of the Evening Standard.

E686: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 20 September 1950.
Expands on the telegram. Proposes a series of articles in return for expenses for the New York trip. The contract must be written so as to exempt Waugh from taxation. APCI as letter.

E687: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, (25 September 1950).
Objects not to the German publisher but to the translator of Helena. Wants to know who will do it. Inquires about the French translator Carravaggio [sic for Canavaggia] he suggested and insists on being in correspondence with anyone who translates his work. APC

E688: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (3 October 1950).
Asks that money due him be sent to his bank and that he be told how much and also when the next Little Brown payment is due. Has finished a short story which he will submit to Good Housekeeping while he is in New York. The Sunday Times might want it. Leaves Friday. APCI
E689: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, (6 October 1950).
Cannot meet Peters at White's. Is having a copy of the short story, which is better at the beginning than at the end, sent to Peters. Perhaps it should not be published in England. It is at least something to show Mayes. Will be home about November 5. Is staying at the Plaza in New York City. [The story, "A Pilgrim's Progress," was later expanded into Love Among the Ruins.] APCI

Has reread "A Pilgrim's Progress" and suggests that it be sent in present form to Ian Fleming of the Sunday Times with the information that the final version will be twice as long. Finds New York exciting.

E691: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, (14 November 1950).
Accepts arrangements [for sales of translation rights]. Is preparing notes for all translators [of Helena]. APCI

Is totally revising ["A Pilgrim's Progress"] and considerably expanding it. Inform Matson, who may be trying to sell the first version. APCI as letter.

E693: To [John Montgomery?], Piers Court, c. 30 November 1950.
Is sending notes on Helena for the translator. APCI as letter.

E694: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, (12 December 1950).
Agrees to sale of "The Case of Mr. Hemingway" [to Wort und Warheit] in Vienna. [Not published there because of prior publication by Die Neue Zeitung.]

E695: To [A. D. Peters], Piers Court, c. 13 December 1950.
Wants to know if he can install a fireplace and charge it to the Trust fund. APCI as letter.

E696: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, (28 December 1950).
Plans to be in Israel about January 25, 1951, and wants to meet his translator there. He leaves on January 20. APCI
E697: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (8 January 1951).
Agrees [to let Verlag der Arche of Zurich publish A Handful of Dust]. Thought he had been told that an Israeli firm had bought translation rights to Helena. APCI

E698: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (7 March 1951).
Wants the photograph taken by Mme. Yevonde to be used in all publicity. Has returned and promises to write the article for Life and again try to work on the short story “about the youth in the Euthanasia trade.” Will sign anything he needs to sign. APCI

E699: To A. D. Peters, White’s, 6 April 1951.
Has bought, from Trust funds, some silver gilt as an investment. Asks how much is in the fund and how much is due, both to the Trust and to him personally, in the near future. Because of the new tax year, he can now receive payment.

E700: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Sac. Giovanni Rossi of II Regno, Assisi, Italy, 21 April 1951, asking Waugh for an article on “Jesus Christ’s presence and Catholic charm in the Anglo-Saxon world” or on a similar theme. Waugh’s note: Send the editor a copy of “The American Epoch in the Catholic Church” if it has not appeared in Italian. Otherwise, tell him Waugh has nothing appropriate but will keep him in mind.

E701: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 25 April 1951.
Asks Peters to pay the enclosed bill [from Pratt’s, for a grate] from Trust money. Agrees to let the BBC broadcast Helena and say that the dramatization is by Waugh. Actually, Christopher Sykes collaborated but must be paid from Waugh’s fee because he is on the BBC staff. Sykes prefers to stay with his current agent although Waugh did ask him about transferring to Peters.

E702: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (5 May 1951).
Asks if Peters received the letter about the fireplace and the BBC. APCI
E703: To Peters firm, Piers Court, 9 May 1951.
Waugh states that property assigned to the Trust, the table silver and the steel grate and fender, is insured. APCI as letter.

E704: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, c. 15 May 1951.
Accept the BBC offer, low though it is, and give the fee for adapting it to Christopher Sykes, making sure that it does not appear as taxable income for Waugh. APCI as letter.

E705: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 23 May 1951.
Encloses a letter from Ronald Lewin of the BBC, dated 22 May 1951. Does not care if the Listener reprints “A Progressive Game” [Listener, 45 (31 May 1951), 872-873], and is willing to insert a minor qualification to mollify Lewin and the National Book League. If the Listener will not print the talk, try the Daily Telegraph. If no one will pay for it, give it free to the Tablet. Submit claims for expenses for trips to London on April 24 and May 17 to the BBC. Itemizes the expenses. APCI as letter.

E706: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (25 May 1951).
Had the information about the National Book League from Peters. Agrees to write a brief life of St. Thomas More for the Collins series but leaves today for Monte Carlo and will remain in France to work on a novel. Has had no communications from the United States: not Matson, not food parcels, not Life. APCI

E707: To A. D. Peters, Hotel du Chateau, Rue Connetable, Chantilly, Oise, France, c. 18 June 1951.
Will be at this address “for some weeks.” Keep business to a minimum. Began his war novel today and thinks it will prove satisfactory. Wants the French earnings from Helena sent to him in francs. Wants the address of his Paris publisher.

E708: To A. D. Peters, Hotel du Chateau, c. 24 May 1951.
Apologizes for mistakes in signing contracts for the film rights to A Handful of Dust and asks Peters to wait until he returns to England in six weeks. Has enough money for now and will not call upon Mrs. Bradley (Peters' French
associate] for money. Is pleased with the progress of the first draft of the novel. Will revise it in England and does not plan to hurry but should be finished before Christmas. Asks questions about the contracts, which he did not read. Asks how much Collins will pay for the life of More.

E709: To A. D. Peters, Château de St. Firmin, Vincuil, Oise, c. 27 June 1951.
Returns the documents signed. Will write the book on More for Collins, perhaps next year, but first must explain the situation to Chapman and Hall. This book will not come under the Trust.

E710: To Peters firm, Château de St. Firmin, 6 July 1951.
Returns home next week.

E711: Telegram to Literistic, Dursley, 20 July 1951.
Asks whether Mr. Evill [lawyer and Trustee] has approved the sale of the picture.

E712: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 26 July 1951.
Asks about expenses from the BBC, which must be separate from the talk fee for income tax purposes. Willing to sign a contract with Collins when they are ready to pay the advance. APC as letter.

E713: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court (28 July 1951).
Asks for two sets of the Penguin editions of his books. APCI

E714: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 31 July 1951.
Attached to a copy of a letter to Harold Matson from Hubert Mayes, 24 July 1951, asking for reimbursement and threatening legal action [for the advance against future short stories and the station wagon given Waugh in 1947]. Waugh's note: If Peters approves of his letter to Mayes, send it on.

E715: To Hubert Mayes, Piers Court, 31 July 1951.
Recalls the conversation initiated by Mayes in which he agreed not to press Waugh for short stories. Mayes has been shown every manuscript that Waugh has since written, in-
cluding two stories Waugh thinks in his best vein, *Scott-King's Modern Europe* and “Compassion.” Mayes rejected both; both were subsequently published in major American magazines. Now Mayes will have to be patient. T copy of 1.

E716: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (21 September 1951). Agrees to let Paul Brand of Bussum, Holland, publish *Helena* and other Waugh books. APCI

E717: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (3 October 1951). Agrees to extend Sam Marx’s option on the film rights to *A Handful of Dust*. APCI

E718: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 6 October 1951. Had not seen the *Daily Telegraph* account of the judgment against Waugh’s Trustees and thanks Peters for the copy. Hopes that they can all stay out of prison. APCI

E719: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (17 October 1951). Will find it amusing to run for the Rectorship of Edinburgh University. Since Mr. Popkin says that campaign expenses are not tax deductible, Waugh asks if Penguin or Chapman and Hall would pay his expenses out of their advertising budgets. Must answer soon. APCI

E720: To A. D. Peters, n.p., 19 October 1951. Has told Mr. Farmer of *Life* that he is interested in the project, that he will entertain Professor Barzun and suggest Thomas More as a subject, and that Peters will discuss financial arrangements. Unless *Life* wants book rights, Waugh will give them something on More. Still has several months of writing to do on his novel. Wants assurances that what he laughingly calls his research will not be wasted. Can begin in the spring and deliver the manuscript early in the summer. Agrees to let the National Institute for the Blind make *Brideshead Revisited* into a talking book.

E721: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (19 October 1951). Will not sign the Collins contract until he has seen Barzun about More as a subject and until Matson learns whether *Life* wants book rights. Has 52,000 words of his novel in
Letters By Waugh

publishable shape. Is inclined to publish it in 1952 as the first of three or four volumes. Invites Peters to visit. APCI

E722: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (29 October 1951).
Invites Peters to spend the night. Christopher Sykes wants to do business with Peters. Hopes that Honour has reached Peters and that he will find parts of it funny. APCI

E723: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (1 November 1951).
Return the typescript of Honour and pay any American earnings into Waugh's bank. Asks if the report of earnings of £8,452.4.10 for the tax year ending 5 April 1951 is accurate or if it includes money paid to the Trust. Popkin needs to know about Waugh's income only. APCI

E724: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (3 November 1951).
Agrees to do the BBC talk on Helena for £30, the BBC to provide transportation by automobile to Bristol for the recording. Asks for expenses incurred in attending the rehearsal of the radio dramatization on 26 October 1951 because a small sum tax-free is worth a good deal. APCI

E725: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Egill J. Stardahl, Copenhagen, 15 November 1951, asking to translate The Loved One into Icelandic. Waugh note: Reply that he does not object to the proposal.

E726: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (28 November 1951).
Does not have any expenses for the BBC talk at Bristol but gives an itemized account of expenses for a visit to London. APCI

E727: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 1 December 1951.
Americans are all insane. Will see Barzun before Christmas and learns only from a letter from the Peters firm, not from Barzun, to whom he wrote, that More is an acceptable subject. Has discussed no further details with anyone. Wants a clause committing Life to publish the article within a reasonable time or Waugh is free to print it elsewhere. Has had trouble with Life's nine-month delay in publishing his article on Jerusalem, which now needs to be revised to
take account of changed conditions. Graham Greene had the same problem with his article on Indo-China and then was harried by Life representatives for sudden revision while he was staying with Waugh. Cannot sign with Collins until the Life project is clarified. He would have signed last summer but Collins was not ready. Tell Life that money is not the only motive for writing; Waugh wants to have his work read even if only by fifteen subscribers to the Month, which is getting the article on Jerusalem free. 2 APC as single letter.

E728: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from René Lamar, Neuilly-sur-Seine, France, 1 December 1951, asking permission to include “Mr. Loveday’s Little Outing” in a textbook and commenting on students’ favorable response to a selection from Decline and Fall included in an earlier book. Waugh’s note asks the firm to deal with the request and to discover if payment was made for the previous selection.

E729: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (14 December 1951).
Refuses to allow Peter Gregg to dramatize Brideshead Revisited. Asks for details about the Trust. APCI

E730: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (18 December 1951).
Has seen Barzun about the Life article and referred him to Peters to discuss the fee. Should Life agree to his writing on More, he will do the book for Collins, but only if both sides understand what Waugh is doing. APCI

E731: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (3 January 1952).
Agrees to a German broadcast of the dramatization of Helena. Sykes should have a copy of the script and should get half of the fee. The Germans must not use the witches’ song, as did the BBC. That was Waugh’s error in judgment. Rhythmic recitation to tom-toms is all right; bistro effects are not. Asks if Helena has been published in Paris. APCI

E732: To A. D. Peters, [Piers Court], “11(? ) January 1952.”
Waugh’s children depart on the 12th. Asks Peters to visit and advise him about his financial difficulties. The novel, retitled Men at Arms instead of Honour, must be typed and
corrected but is otherwise finished. Asks Peters to brief himself on the details of Waugh's finances and on bankruptcy proceedings.

E733: To [A. D. Peters], Piers Court, c. 20 January 1952.
Sends Peters a bill [from the Old Bell Hotel] which but for financial straits he would gladly pay. APCI as letter.

E734: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, c. 20 January 1952.
Sends two corrections to the proofs of the Month article ["The Defense of the Holy Places," Month, NS 7 (March 1952), 135-148]. APCI, postmark illegible.

Perhaps Waugh gets no answer from America because they cannot read his handwriting. He could make a 30,000 word serial from Men at Arms dealing exclusively with the Halberdiers and the adventures of Guy Crouchback, Ritchie-Hook, and Athropre. Asks if Mayes of Good Housekeeping would use such a story. Wants to know if anyone would be interested before he sets to work. Notify editors about the subject, the 1939 British Army, and the treatment, ironic. Ask Matson to get reactions to the idea.

E736: To [John Montgomery], Piers Court, c. 13 February 1952.
Agrees to let BBC produce a dramatization of Scott-King's Modern Europe [by Lance Sieveking]. Has received a letter and a check from a Dane and thinks it odd [Lars Hokerbergs Forlag sent £5 with a request to reprint a passage from Vile Bodies]. Thanks Montgomery for his work in estimating future earnings on foreign rights. APCI as letter.

E737: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, c. 16 February 1952.
Sam Marx should be consulted about the proposed television show based on "The Man Who Liked Dickens." As a general principle, Waugh rescinds his blanket refusal to let his stories be adapted for radio. Refuse the Danish offer to teach them that it is not they who set the fee. Agrees to let Women's Own Magazine reprint "Tactical Exercise" under any title they choose. [See "With Malice in Mind," Modern Woman, July 1952]. APCI
E738: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, c. February 1952.
Printed message: "Mr. Evelyn Waugh is abroad and his letters are not being forwarded. He will deal with them on his return." PC, illegible postmark.

E739: To [John Montgomery], n.p., n.d.
AN on letter to Waugh from Montgomery, 18 February 1952, asking whether the firm should accept an offer for the German rights to A Handful of Dust and whether to accept £15 from Ecclesia for the French rights to "The Defense of the Holy Places." Waugh’s note: Yes to both questions.

If the writer of this letter [Pierre Brive] means radio when he says theater, then he should translate Sykes’ BBC version of Helena except for changes which Waugh will indicate. If he means theater, Waugh wants to discuss it with him. Will go to Paris on Saturday and can be reached at the Travellers’ Club on Sunday. Asks if francs will be available.

E741: To John Montgomery (11 March 1952).
Postcard with printed message as above.

E742: To A. D. Peters, n.p., c. 5 March 1952.
Hears from Laura that Everybody’s Magazine offers at least £2,000 for the serial rights to Men at Arms. If so, and if book publication would not be delayed, accept. But Laura may mean £20. Sicily is most unpleasant.

E743: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (19 April 1952).
Has decided not to do the book on St. Thomas More but to work at the war novel. Would take congenial assignments abroad in August and September, perhaps on Korda’s yacht. Asks for news about the Everybody’s serial. [They decided that they could not cut it without ruining it and could not use it uncut.] APCI

Has talked to Carol Reed about and seen a treatment of a proposed film, “The Man Who Was.” Waugh advised him
that the plot needed alteration and the treatment needed dialogue. Reed is not sure that he will do the film. Waugh plans to write his own treatment and has told Reed to consult Peters about money. Asks Peters to refer him to a better accountant, though he is not sure whether his troubles are caused by Popkin or by the law. Promises to prepare a final set of proofs of *Men at Arms* for Little, Brown. Wants to be notified when his money from America reaches the bank.

**E745**: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (21 May 1952).

Today Waugh sent Carol Reed a treatment of the proposed film. Asks Peters to let him know the decision. If the painting by Cadogan Cooper, "Husband disguised as a priest hears wife's confession," is for sale cheaply, the Trust should buy it. APCI

**E746**: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, Whitsunday 1952.

£700 is too much for the Cooper picture. Reed continues to appear at Piers Court, apparently to find someone to listen to him talk. Waugh is willing to do so for £250 per week but wants a contract. Leaves Wednesday for Ascot to pick up a daughter to take to the Trooping of the Colour on Thursday. Wants to begin work for Korda on [June] 9. Wants full expenses and no mention of Waugh's name in publicity or credits without his authorization. Will not insist on the latter condition, but prefers to have his name only on his own work. Can be reached Thursday in London. Asks if Korda has paid the £250 he owes Waugh.

**E747**: To A. D. Peters, Royal Crescent Hotel, Brighton, 23 June 1952.

Work is going quickly. Asks if the contract runs to the outer edges of employment or only when Waugh is working. Asks why the publication of *Men at Arms* was postponed. Asks if any money from Korda has been received. Hopes Peters enjoyed himself in Denmark.

**E748**: To A. D. Peters, Royal Crescent Hotel, SS Peter & Paul 1952.

Goes home Wednesday to continue nominal work on the film. Sends itemized expenses of £160.8.6 (for twenty-
two days).

E749: To A. D. Peters, Royal Crescent Hotel, 2 July 1952.
Increase the expense claim by £21 because Waugh will spend twenty-five, not twenty-two days, in Brighton.

E750: To [John Montgomery], Piers Court, 5 July 1952.
Asks if the New York Times means twelve hundred or twelve thousand words in an essay about the effect of the war on the writer which they asked Waugh to write. APCI as letter.

E751: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (8 July 1952).
Agrees to write the article for the New York Times. APCI

E752: To Peters firm, Piers Court, n.d.
Asks the firm to deal with the request [from H. Regno of Assisi for articles by Waugh]. Any of his contributions to the Month not yet published in Italy can be sent to them. APCI as letter.

E753: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, c. 10 July 1952.
Does not wish to leave his Italian publisher, Bompiani, who is civil though a bounder. Does not see why his books would be popular in Italy. But use the offer from Longanesi to get higher royalties. Eric Linder [Peters' agent in Italy] is a socialist and a Zionist and dislikes Bompiani. Of the two, Waugh prefers Bompiani. APCI

Sends the article for the New York Times. Willing to revise it if given reasons because it would help the sale of Men at Arms. APCI as letter.

E755: To Peters firm, White's c. 20 July 1952.
Has had £1,500 from Korda and will advise the firm about future payments.

E756: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 27 July 1952.
Owes Peters £200 commission on the film contract. Reed may want Waugh later. Waugh thinks the story silly as it
stands and wants his name kept out of it. Does not want to hurt Reed's feelings and has not told him how bad he thinks the film. An old friend, now Minister for War, has offered Waugh a tour of British military forces in Germany next month in order that Waugh may write about the army. Asks Peters to seek commissions for such articles, which will be on the whole "serious" and "laudatory."

E757: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (1 August 1952).

E758: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (4 August 1952).
The trip to Germany has been cancelled and there will be no articles. APCI.

E759: To Peters, Piers Court, c. 13 August 1952.
Cancels on earlier postcard. Sends changes for the article on writers and the war for the New York Times; will make no others. APCI as letter.

E760: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 13 August 1952.
Encloses the profile of Sir Osbert Sitwell and a second copy to sell to the English market.

E761: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (20 August 1952).
Would prefer to let the Sunday Times [rather than the Observer] publish the Sitwell profile in England. APCI

E762: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 25 August 1952.
Asks whether his articles on American Catholics and on the Holy Places have been published in Switzerland. If not, they might be sent to this paper [the Schweizer Rundschau]. If they have, tell the editor that Waugh has nothing suitable at present. APCI as letter.

E763: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (14 September 1952).
Richard Eurich has painted Waugh a picture for £150. He may want more. Waugh will send him to Peters for payment from the Trust, if there is enough money, and will
pay as high as £175. [The painting, on “The Pleasures of Travel” in 1951, complements two paintings on the same theme in 1751 and 1851 by Robert Musgrave.]

E764: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, c. 3 October 1952.
Asks the whereabouts of the royalties for the French edition of Helena. Wants to leave it and the advance for Men at Arms in francs, to be picked up by or to be sent to Nancy Mitford, who sometimes does Waugh’s banking.

E765: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (25 October 1952).
Wants the latest sales figures on the French edition of Helena, not just those up to June, and wants to delay signing the contract for Men at Arms until he gets the figures. APCI

E766: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 4 November 1952.
Gives G. B. Stern permission to quote from his work. Tell Mme. Bradley [Peters’ associate in Paris] to hold the advance on Men at Arms for Waugh’s use. APCI as letter.

E767: To [Margaret Stephens], Piers Court, c. 11 November 1952.
Thanks her for notification that £2700 has been paid to his bank. Wants no more money this tax year; tell Chapman and Hall to hold any royalties from Men at Arms. G. B. Stern may quote from A Handful of Dust. APCI as letter.

E768: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 12 November 1952.
The typist will send three copies of a 9,000 word story, “Love Among the Ruins,” which is a new version of the old story. It is improved though not flawless. Waugh can do nothing more with it. Try to sell it in England and America.

E769: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 15 November 1952.
Refuses to write a comment [on what book published this year he would like to have written] for the New York Times symposium. Linder should keep line for Waugh. APCI as letter.
E770: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 19 November 1952.
Wants to write an article attacking Tito’s visit to England. Is not interested in the size of the fee but in the freedom to express himself bluntly. His letter to the Times was ignored. [See “Our Guest of Dishonour,” Sunday Express, 30 November 1952, p. 6.] Will be at the Branksome Tower Hotel, Bournemouth.

E771: To A. D. Peters, Royal Crescent Hotel, Brighton, c. 22 November 1952.
The Branksome Hotel was not good; has sought refuge here. Insists that Peters inquire about a commission for the article opposing Tito’s visit. Waugh would write as a Catholic complaining that the invitation insults Catholics. Doubts that Love Among the Ruins will find a buyer in America. Fears that the subject of reformed prisons, now topical in England, will soon wane.

E772: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, 28 November 1952.
Thanks him for arranging a commission for the article on Tito. If Lilliput cannot pay more for Love Among the Ruins, do not haggle. [See Lilliput, 32 (May-June 1953), 73-96.] Is willing to let Ian Fleming of the Queen Anne Press do a deluxe edition of the story. Would like to travel to Goa to write about the last public exposition of St. Francis Xavier’s body. Asks if the Portuguese could be induced to give him free passage. Would write one or more articles after his return. Will be at the Hyde Park Hotel the night of December 2, free for business the next two days.

E773: Cable to Literistic, Goa, 28 December 1952.
Send word if there is a request for articles on any other part of India.

E774: Cable to Literistic, Goa, 31 December 1952.
Willing to write an article for Picture Post but wants clearer definition of the assignment.

Did not get instructions about the Picture Post article but has written and sent it, having had to get a local doctor to
vouch for Waugh at the cable office. Wants six copies of the Picture Post article for Goan friends. Returns to England on the 13th; is going to Mysore now.

Has received an offer from Jaime Potenze, editor of Criterio in Buenos Aires, to lecture in Argentina this summer and may accept. Please inform Potenze about the rights in Spanish to Decline and Fall. Brideshead Revisited might be a better choice if Potenze wants to use the translation to publicize Waugh's lectures.

Describes his visit to India and suggests an article on the past, present, and future of Christianity there. Would like to make a three-month tour of India and write an article like "The American Epoch in the Catholic Church."

E778: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, c. 21 January 1953.
Asks if the publishers Emece are the same firm as Jaime Potenze and Criterio. APCI as letter.

E779: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 22 January 1953.
Thanks Peters for sending a copy of Peters' letter to Matson. APCI as letter.

Is pleased that Edmund Campion is to be published in France.

E781: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (23 January 1953).
Hopes to return to India in the autumn and therefore cannot write for the Sunday Express. The article in Picture Post was "cut and garbled." Wants to write a 3,000 word essay to be broadcast or sold to America or both. Will send it to Montgomery when it is finished. APCI

E782: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (28 January 1953).
Please arrange for Mrs. Salmen [wife of Little, Brown executive Stanley Salmen] to have lunch with Laura on any convenient day. APCI
E783: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 27 January 1953.

Has written to Salmen not to come to Piers Court because Waugh is too impoverished to receive Americans in the wintertime. Will come to London and give Salmen lunch at White's. Agrees to let Little, Brown sell paperback rights and put the money in the fund from which they pay Waugh's yearly installments. Finds thirty-seven misprints in the Queen Anne Press edition of The Holy Places, most of them Waugh's own fault, and therefore agrees to a reprint for America of 1,000 copies. Could give Salmen a book on "Pilgrimages to Holy Places," including the essay on Jerusalem from The Holy Places, the article on Goa he is now writing, and the Guadalupe section, somewhat embellished, from Robbery Under Law, as well as a framework.

E784: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 2 February 1953.

Will meet Salmen on Thursday. Is not satisfied with Matson's letter about Mayes of Good Housekeeping but wants to avoid legal action and therefore instructs Peters to make the best settlement possible. Has found two more misprints in The Holy Places and wants to make some dozen other stylistic changes. This is his only reason for authorizing the American edition. Wants the Queen Anne to destroy the English edition and make up copies from the corrected and amended version. Wants Matson to sell Love Among the Ruins. Will suggest a book entitled "A Papist Abroad" to Salmen. Learns from Clare [Booth Luce] that Henry Luce is angry with Waugh because of a passage in Thomas Merton's diaries which Luce misread. Leaves Thursday.

E785: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, 7 February 1953.

Refuses permission for printing selections from Brideshead Revisited and The Loved One on eye charts unless an acknowledgement is given. Agrees to let the Hulton Press use extracts from Helena if they print on acknowledgement and pay a fee.

E786: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (8 February 1953).

The typist will send three copies of the Goa article. Waugh will even read it for the BBC. APCI
E787: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, n.d.
Please answer Kurt Wagenseil [who had asked to translate Work Suspended into German] and tell interested editors that Waugh has two corrections for the Goa article. Perhaps the Sunday Times would take it.

E788: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 17 February 1953.
The enclosed bill [from M. Newman Ltd.] is for framing and photographing pictures owned by the Trust. Asks if the Trust will pay the bill. APC as letter.

E789: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 1 March 1953.
The article ["Urbane Enjoyment Personified"] must be published complete [by the English Digest] or not at all. Agrees to a Polish translation of his work. If no one will buy his article on Goa, give it to the Month. However, the Universe might pay for it. [See "Goa: The Home of a Saint," Month, NS 10 (December 1953), 325-335.]

E790: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. March 1953.
Notes reprint of two of his articles without his authority. Is particularly angry because one article has been cut. [See Sheed and Ward's Trumpet, no. 34 (February-March 1953), pp. 3, 8.] APC as letter.

E791: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 3 March 1953.
Does not want Lilliput to wait until September to publish Love Among the Ruins because that will conflict with the Chapman and Hall limited edition. The magazine must publish it in May or not at all. Matson has been sending the story to the wrong market in America. If Matson sent the article on Goa to the New Yorker then he cannot have read it and is not doing his job. Wants Peters to find him another agent in New York. Will not write to Matson until he hears from Peters.

E792: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (6 March 1953).
Wants Matson to offer Love Among the Ruins to the Atlantic. Withdraw the Picture Post version of the article on Goa ["Farewell to a Saint"] and try to sell the longer version. Demands that Matson refund the commission on the Good Housekeeping advance if he charged one.
Letters By Waugh

willing to keep Marson as agent until he finds someone better. APCI as letter.

E793: Telegram to Literistic, Dursley, 11 March 1953.
Agrees to grant an interview on Tito to the Sunday Chronicle if it takes place at Piers Court and if Waugh can check the interview before publication.

E794: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (11 March 1953).
Asks Montgomery to try to sell the article on Goa before sending it to the BBC. It is topical and will soon be stale. APCI

E795: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, 13 March 1953.
Is satisfied with the Sunday Chronicle reporter, Dow, and asks to have a copy of the paper containing the interview sent to him. Wants £30 in expenses, entered as Dow's expenses. Wants a contract for the Argentinian lecture series. Will deliver six lectures on English and American Catholic writers, retaining publication rights in all languages save Spanish. His expenses, first class, to be paid: unshared cabin, first-class hotel with private sitting room, wine, and incidental hotel expenses, plus $5 per diem. Will arrive in Buenos Aires September 15. Criterion is to make all reservations. Suggests [Geographical Magazine] for the article on Goa if Everybody's rejects it.

E796: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (15 March 1953).
Errata in Goa article: cut "later staged" and insert "were then staging", cut "Madras" and insert "Ernakulam"; cut "January 53" and insert "December 52." APCI

E797: To John Montgomery, n.p., "17 March 1953."
Can wait until mid-April for the Sunday Chronicle money, from which the Peters firm should take 10%. Wants a strong line taken with Sheed and Ward about their unauthorized use of his material in Trumpet. Demand $100 paid to Dorothy Day's "Houses of Hospitality" and threaten legal action if necessary.

E798: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (18 March 1953).
Send the Goan article to History Today for June publication.
If they refuse it, send it to Universe or Tablet. It must not be cut. Give it free to the Tablet; charge a fee to Universe. If no one else wants it, give it to the Month. APCI

E799: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 22 March 1953.
Sends certificates for tax exemption in United States. Will allow Robert Montgomery to do a television version of "Mr. Loveday's Little Outing." Has lost interest in America. Thinks that he is to repay everything given him by Mayes [in fact it was half] and demands a proportionate refund from Matson. Find a new American agent who will sell the article on Goa and Love Among the Ruins. Laura wants tinned bacon from America. Would write a "diatribe" against Tito for American papers, but do not approach Luce because Waugh is informed that he behaved badly at the Luce reception in London. Inform Salmen that he has made an excellent start on the second volume of the "Magnum Opus."

E800: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 25 March 1953.
Admits that he misunderstood about the Mayes settlement but asks for further clarification. Laura is not allowed to buy bacon because she raises pigs, but the bacon she produces is very bad.

E801: To [John Montgomery], Piers Court, c. 3 April 1953.
Give the Goan article free to Tablet or Montb. APCI as letter.

E802: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court, c. 9 April 1953.
Pay into Waugh's account any money due him. APCI as letter.

E803: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court, 11 April 1953.
Pay him the December royalties from Men at Arms; pay the Little, Brown money when it arrives. Asks for clarification about the system of payments from Little, Brown.

E804: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, c. 30 April 1953.
Agrees to let the Veritas Foundation publish Scoop in Polish for Poles in England. Does not object to letting Dale McCay quote Work Suspended in his doctoral dis-
Letters By Waugh

sertation ["Idea and Pattern in the Novels of Evelyn Waugh." State University of Iowa, 1952. See Dissertation Abstracts, 13 (1953), 1197]. Has received the Sunday Chronicle money but hesitates to sign the receipt because this procedure may not avoid tax liability. Will consider the Reader's Digest proposal [that he write on "Unforgettable Character" or "Drama in Real Life" feature]. APCI as letter.

E805: To Peters firm, n.p., "4 May 1953."
Asks if he has already sent corrected proof of the Month version of the Goan article for Esquire. Asks if a Portuguese journal would be interested.

E806: To John Montgomery, n.p., c. 5 May 1953.
Because of bad reports of Buenos Aires and the Criterion's increasing demands, has decided not to go to Argentina. Satisfied with Sheed and Ward's settlement of the Trumpet copyright infringement. Waugh gave Mrs. Luce only the American rights to his article [in Saints for Now] out of friendship. If any money comes from it, send it to House or Hospitality. Does not want the article translated.

Cannot do an article on the Duke of Norfolk and his family history because the Howards are in fact not the personification of the English Catholic aristocracy. Does not want to debunk them at this time, but will do something else for jubilee. Willing to write for Reader's Digest on first meeting Max Beerbohm. Asks if the money from the Sunday Chronicle has been satisfactorily collected.

E808: To [John Montgomery], n.p., c. 8 May 1953.
Linder and Bompiani do not like each other. Clear the Epoca serial of Love Among the Ruins with Bompiani and then release it. Wants the Goan article published in England as soon as possible, but will wait if Esquire insists.

E809: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 11 May 1953.
Would be delighted to receive the water color by Mulready as a gift from Peters. He will own it, not the Trust, and it will be the only picture which belongs to him. Does not want to come to London until after the Coronation.
Thanks Peters for the loan of cigars, which arrived damaged. 
Laura thanks Peters for the bacon.

E810: To [A. D. Peters], Piers Court, c. 14 May 1953.
The Mulready has arrived safely, for which thanks. Has no cigars and cannot afford English prices. Stir up Matson. APCI as letter.

E811: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (16 May 1953).
Received two boxes of cigars from Matson. APCI

ANI on letter to Waugh from Otto Muller Verlag, in German, 22 May 1953, with holograph summary and comments attached. Muller wants Waugh to write a book on Palestine. Waugh's note: Does not read German; Laura thinks the letter is about a book on Palestine. Waugh wants a definite proposal.

E813: To Peters firm, Piers Court "4 June 1953."
Cannot accept new commissions for the next two years. Will discuss the book on Palestine at that time if the German publisher is still interested. Send Christopher Sykes half the fee for the BBC broadcast of Helena. Is having difficulty getting cigar shipments from America and stresses their importance. APCI as letter.

E814: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (15 July 1953).
All cigars have been declared at customs. Has reframed the Mulready and thanks Peters again. APCI

E815: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 23 June 1953.
Agrees to a German broadcast of A Handful of Dust and asks the firm to deal with an inquiry about translating The Loved One into German. APCI as letter.

E816: To John Montgomery, Piers Court. 25 July 1953.
Asks Montgomery to arrange to have a photographer take a group photograph of Waugh's family, pay his own expenses and give Waugh six prints in return for all copyright. Asks him to learn as quietly as possible how many copies of Frank Pakenham's Born to Believe have been sold.
E817: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, c. July 1953.
Agrees to Argentinian publication of *Love Among the Ruins*.
APCI, illegible postmark.

E818: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, c. 31 July 1953.
Is writing directly to the photographer [A. V. Swaebe].
APCI as letter.

E819: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 1 August 1953.
Asks if the William Morris agency now represents him in New York. Wonders why Harper's Bazaar inquires about the publishing *Love Among the Ruins* when Matson said that there was no market for it in America. Meanwhile Waugh has given it to *Commonweal* [vol. 58 (31 July 1953), 410-422], which is giving the fee to an American charity. Received a box of cigars, declared as such at customs, contrary to his orders. May see Peters at Belloc's Requiem Mass. If Harper's Bazaar wants second serial rights to the story, the money is to be paid to a charity through *Commonweal* so that Waugh will not be liable for tax.

E820: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, c. 1 August 1953.
Thanks Montgomery for finding the photographer, to whom Waugh has written. APC as letter.

E821: To Peters firm, Piers Court, n.d.
Asks whether Trust money set aside for possible taxes has been invested. Wants to use the interest for his children's education. APC as letter.

E822: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 3 August 1953.
Asks the firm to pay the bill [renewal of his New Yorker subscription?] and charge his account. APC as letter.

E823: To Peters firm, Piers Court, "12 August 1953."
Cigars have been packed wrong. Ask Mr. Skillin [of Commonweal] about the second serial rights to *Love Among the Ruins*. APC as letter.

E824: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court (21 August 1953).
Agrees to let the BBC use selections from *Brideshead Re-
visited on their English Lessons if they pay the Trust well.

E825: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (25 August 1953).
Agrees to let Longenesi publish *When the Going Was Good* in Italy. Approach the BBC about a broadcast of the piece on Goa to accompany publication. APCI

E826: To [John Montgomery], Piers Court, c. 28 August 1953.
Forget about the *Reader’s Digest* article on Beerbohm. Waugh has the essay ready for Beerbohm’s death, at which time it should be easy to sell. Thought the samples of “Unforgettable Characters” very bad. APC as letter.

E827: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 1 September 1953.
Attached to Customs tag declaring cigars. Waugh objects to the registration and to the double packing as expensive. Owes Peters cigars. APC as letter.

E828: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (2 September 1953).
Has been asked by J. Wetman of the BBC to appear on “Frankly Speaking” and is interested only if the fee is large. APCI

E829: To Peters firm, Piers Court, “14 September 1953.”
Gives projected expense account for his BBC appearance and insists that he will not do the program unless the whole sum is paid. Asks why *Harper’s Bazaar* decided not to publish *Love Among the Ruins*. Check his addition on the expense account. 2 APC as one letter.

ANI on letter to Waugh from Jacques Le Bailly of “Film: ‘Georges Clemenceau,’” Paris, 16 September 1953, asking permission to dramatize *Vile Bodies*. Waugh’s note asks Montgomery to deal with the request as he thinks fit and to send a copy of the letter describing the terms under which Swaenke was to take the photographs.

E831: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court, c. 21 September 1953.
Wants to visit Belgium “to gather material for my poems,
operettas and other literary works” and needs £100 in travellers’ checks. APCI as letter.

E832: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (23 September 1953). Plans to leave about October 1 for a three-week trip. Travelers’ checks should be payable in Belgium, Holland, and Luxembourg. Will pick them up on 28th or 29th. APCI

E833: To [John Montgomery], Piers Court, c. 7 October 1953. Tell Stanislas Fumet that Waugh is travelling and cannot answer letters but is willing to let him publish Scott-King’s *Modern Europe*, the Goan article, and other odds and ends in France. APCI as letter.

E834: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 18 October 1953. Is returning the French translation of *Men at Arms* on Monday. Le Bailly should be encouraged to proceed with his dramatization of *Vile Bodies*. The Germans may broadcast anything they like. Bully the photographer Swaebe about the complimentary prints he promised. Asks if money from Little, Brown and Chapman and Hall has been paid to Peters. APCI as letter.

E835: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, c. 22 October 1953. Asks news about the photographer. Will not allow “The American Epoch in the Catholic Church” to be cut for an anthology. If the fee is large, the whole may be reprinted, but only if it would not hurt the sale of any volume of collected essays which Waugh might publish. APCI as letter.

E836: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (27 October 1953). Wants to order six different prints from Swaebe when the complimentary prints have been sent. APCI

E837: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court (2 November 1953). Asks when the reserve funds at Little, Brown will be exhausted. APCI

E838: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 4 November 1953. Encloses a letter from J. D. Scott of the *Spectator* asking to use 12,000 words of the novel Waugh is now writing.
Waugh doubts that the whole novel will be serialized. Sends Peters what he has already written, notes that the BBC has used part of Book II, Chapter I, and urges Peters to ask the Spectator for a higher fee than they usually pay. APCI as letter.

E839: To A. D. Peters, White's, 10 November 1953.
Pleased that Peters liked the novel. Hopes to finish it in 1953 but does not count on doing so. Asks if Punch would serialize the novel and asks Peters to send the manuscript to Malcolm Muggeridge if there is a chance.

AN on letter to Waugh from A. V. Swaebe, 16 November 1953, about proofs and plates. Waugh's note says that Swaebe was told to destroy the plates. Waugh's letter complains about Swaebe's behavior and asks Montgomery to deal with him.

E841: To [John Montgomery], Piers Court, c. 19 November 1953.
Received no prints of the photographs. Absolves Montgomery of blame; Swaebe seems very unbusinesslike. Still has no prints and it is too late to use them for Christmas cards. Universe might use the photograph of Waugh and Knox. Swaebe will find a market; if not now, then in a biography or autobiography. APCI as letter.

E842: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (2 December 1953).
Swaebe has sent the wrong photographs. The Sketch may publish one which Waugh had wished to have destroyed. Wants only one copy of each translation of his books. APCI

E843: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (15 December 1953).
Does not want to do an article on the British Wife for Picture Post unless they pay a huge fee and omit any references to Waugh's family life which might offend him. APCI

E844: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 30 December 1953.
Has been receiving cigars in fairly satisfactory fashion. Regrets that his supply of dollars is diminishing, sees no way
to replenish it within the year. Asks if a new supply can be arranged. APCI as letter.

E845: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (11 January 1954).

"Happy Warriors" is not completed. Has already missed two deadlines and does not want to delay Chapman and Hall publication by serializing the novel. Does not know when it will be finished. Would prefer having segments published in London Magazine or Encounter. APCI


ALS on TL to Waugh from Stanley Salmen, Little, Brown, 12 January 1954, about publishing a volume of Waugh's short stories and whether editor-in-chief Howard Cady can bring the manuscript back to America with him. Waugh does not wish to see Cady but agrees that he should take back the contents of the Penguin edition of Work Suspended, omitting Scott-King's Modern Europe but adding Love Among the Ruins and "Tactical Exercise." Does not wish to include ("The Major Intervenes," also published as "Compassion") because it may be used in the third volume of his war novel. Plans to go abroad to work on volume two. May need money. Waugh has no copy of "Tactical Exercise"; hopes that Peters has. The stories should be dated in the collection.

E847: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 26 January 1954.

Leaves for Colombo Friday, staying until the novel is finished. Little, Brown can include anything except "Compassion" in the short story collection. That story will be used in the war trilogy. Wants the stories in chronological order, in which case "The Curse of the Horse Race" might be first. Suggests "Love Among the Ruins and earlier little stories," but has no strong feelings about it. Could do a preface for a fee. His address from January 29 to February 21: Bibby Line "Staffordshire," February 8, Port Said, February 14, Aden, February 21, Colombo. Will be at the Queens Hotel, Kandy, Ceylon, February 21-30 [sic]. Returns by air March 2. Wants none but urgent communications.
E848: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 27 January 1954.
Wants "The Curse of the Horse Race" in the collection; en­
closes Little Innocents [London: Cobden-Sanderson, 1932] from which the story can be typed. Will send a 2,000 word foreword from Aden. If the preface can be sold elsewhere, so much the better. APC as letter.

E849: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (11 March 1954).
Invites Peters for the night during the next week. APCI

E850: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (21 March 1954).
Agrees to let Faber and Faber publish an excerpt from The Loved One in an anthology of contemporary humor. Thanks him for his touching letter to Laura. APCI

E851: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 28 March 1954.
Agrees to allow a condensation [of a passage from Scoop for a French text book] but rejects the idea that no fee should be charged. APCI as letter.

E852: To [A. D. Peters], White's, c. 2 May 1954.
The hall porter at White's has books which Peters loaned to Waugh. Asks if John Montgomery of Peters' firm is the one to whom the book on Africa [Laurence Thompson's A Time to Laugh] is dedicated.

E853: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 4 June 1954.
Does not want a copy of the translation of Love Among the Ruins published by Emece Editores, Buenos Aires, but the publisher should be told not to disfigure the author's complimentary copies. APCI as letter.

E854: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (13 June 1954).
Will not write a preface for the volume of short stories. APCI

E855: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (18 June 1954).
Bought two paintings by Rebecca Solomon ["Reading for Honours" and "Reading for Pluck"] for £85 from Trust funds. [These paintings are now at the University of Texas–Austin.] APCI
Letters By Waugh

E856: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 21 June 1954.
Has referred to Peters a BBC request to dramatize *Put Out More Flags*, *Work Suspended*, or both. Does not object but wants a high fee and insists that only his words be used. Will write any additional dialogue or narration himself for a large additional fee. Christopher Sykes is to do the adaptation.

E857: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 26 June 1954.
Use some of the fee from the sale of television rights to "The Man Who Liked Dickens" to pay for cigars. All recent shipments have been charged customs duty. Will accept £200 from the BBC for one book, plus additional money for any work Waugh does on the script. The new novel gets longer. Asks what Lehmann paid for the excerpt used in *London Magazine*.

E858: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (2 July 1954).
Please assist Frederick J. Stepp, who is writing a book about Waugh. APCI

E859: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (21 July 1954).
Agrees to Japanese [edition of *The Loved One* by Kinseido]. APCI

E860: Telegram to Literistic, Dursley, 10 August 1954.
Cannot [write an article for the *Sunday Express* on Nehru's threat to Goa].

E861: To Peters Firm, Piers Court, c. 11 August 1954.
Since Waugh is not a member of the Society of Authors, he does not feel obliged to limit his demands to the terms of the BBC's agreement with that group. APCI as letter.

E862: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (23 August 1954).
Tell Mrs. Bray of the BBC that Sykes or no one will adapt his novels for radio. If Sykes agrees, let the BBC have two books for £500. If not, forget the project. APCI

E863: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (22 September 1954).
Agrees to let Mondadori of Milan publish a cheap reprint edition of the Italian translation of *Scoop*. APCI
E864: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, 29 September 1954.
Offer M. Chaigne, writer of the enclosed letter, the Month essay on St. Helena [for Les Editions Gottfried Schmid of Zurich].

E865: To A. D. Peters, Royal Crescent Hotel, Brighton, c. 2 October 1954.
Peters should use his judgment about Le Bailly's dramatization of Vile Bodies. Waugh thinks it could be successful only as a 1928 "period piece."

E866: To John Montgomery, Royal Crescent Hotel, 9 October 1954.
Having the earnings from the German edition of The Loved One sent to him rather than to the Archbishop Char.

E867: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court (20 October 1954).
Pay to his bank any money due. Asks if the Little, Brown payment has arrived. Needs to know the total earnings of the Chapman and Hall edition of Men at Arms. APCI

Thanks Montgomery for selling the German rights [of Brideshead Revisited to Claassen Verlag]. APCI

E869: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 4 November 1954.
Has sent the last page of Happy Warriors to be typed. Will send the "shooting script" to Chapman and Hall in two weeks. It is shorter but better than Men at Arms. The advance may be held until the next tax year. Waugh has the only correct manuscript. [John] McDougall [of Chapman and Hall] has over three-fourths of a "looser" version which can be used for selling American serial rights, though he thinks the sale unlikely. Asks for a report of American sales of Men at Arms and the state of his Little, Brown account. Asks how long the semi-annual payments will continue, not counting the earnings from the new book.

E870: To A. D. Peters, White's, 26 November 1954.
Has sent the final chapters of Happy Warriors to McDougall, but only the proofs are to be considered final. Needs £1,000 now, Chapman and Hall will send it to Peters.
E871: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 3 December 1954.
Has purchased a copy of Repton's *Observations*, to be paid for by the Trust. Thinks of doing a dramatized version of *Vile Bodies* and asks about the rights of Dennis Bradley's heirs. Waugh would obliterate Bradley's inserted lines and re-order the scenes. Asks if Peters has a copy of the Bradley version; it would be helpful. Hopes that Peters likes the end of the novel as well as he did the beginning.

E872: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 11 December 1954.
Thanks Peters for the letter about the death of Waugh’s mother. It was the best death possible. Asks Peters' view of his dramatizing *Vile Bodies*, about the fate of the draft of *Happy Warriors*, and about buying the picture for the Trust.

E873: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (15 December 1954).
Thanks Peters for his praise of the new novel. Asks if Bradley’s dramatization of *Vile Bodies* was published; would like to get a copy. APCI

E874: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 30 December 1954.
Little, Brown has received the manuscript of *Happy Warriors* which should have gone to the New York agent. Has returned the copy of the *Vile Bodies* dramatization to Chapman and Hall.

E875: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 10 January 1955.
Hopes to send Peters two sets of corrected galley proofs before sailing [for Jamaica], one for Little, Brown, one for the William Morris agency. Has bought two paintings for the Trust from Mrs. Frank.

E876: To Peters firm, Piers Court (17 January 1955).
This set is incomplete. Chapman and Hall will send the last galley to the Peters firm and it cannot be corrected before it goes to Miss Strauss [of the Morris agency].

E877: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 16 January 1955.
This set is incomplete. Waugh plans to correct the final galley aboard ship and air mail it to Little, Brown when he reaches Jamaica. Attached to this, AN asking the firm
to send this [the set of galley proofs] to the agent in New York for sale to a magazine.

E878: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (15 March 1955).

BBC may dramatize Put Out More Flags and Brideshead Revisited for a guarantee of £500. Christopher Sykes is to adapt and cast the radio versions. APCI

E879: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, 15 March 1955.

Asks Montgomery to investigate the enclosed offer for the film rights to Scoop from Cyril Endfield of Golden Era Films. Waugh will consent for a high price. The Italians have abridged Viaggio in Africa and should be reprimanded if they were not given permission to do so.


Return the £400 from Little, Brown [the advance on the paperback edition of Vile Bodies] to be paid in the regular fashion. Needs to sell Scoop film rights or the radio rights of novels to the BBC in order to get through the summer. Jamaica was healthy but unexciting. Waugh has brought Laura, tired from the winter at Stinchcombe, to Brighton. Returns home tomorrow. Is correcting the proofs for Officers and Gentlemen and is pleased with it. Proposes an evening with Peters in London. Goes to Downside for a retreat during Holy Week. Restates his pleasure in the quality of his novel. Has "fully formed in my mind" a story about his madness of a year ago.

E881: To Peters firm, Piers Court, "28 March 1955."

Asks what has happened to the BBC project and to the film rights for Scoop. APCI as letter.

E882: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 5 May 1953.

Attaches a letter from Donald Bull, Script Editor of Associated-Rediffusion Limited, 3 May 1955, asking permission to adapt A Handful of Dust for television, with Ludovic Kennedy to do the script. Waugh asks if there is any profit in the proposal. APCI as letter.
E883: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (16 May 1955).
Agrees to let Cinque Due, an Italian magazine, reprint Waugh's chapter from Saints and Ourselves. Asks that Miss Stephens report how much has been paid to Waugh. APC

E884: To Peters firm, Piers Court, "16 June 1955."
Asks if Little, Brown has printed [Officers and Gentlemen] without waiting for corrected proof. If so, this is very unsatisfactory. APC as letter.

E885: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, "20 June 1955."
Refuses to grant a radio interview to Dave Garroway. APC as letter.

E886: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 6 June 1955.
Is willing to go almost anywhere on commission for a Holiday article. Suggests either a tour of Teneriffe, Madeira, St. Thomas, and so on, or one of Malta, Rhodes, and other Mediterranean islands. The history of the latter is more interesting.

E887: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (9 June 1955).
The first £500 of the option money from Golden Era Films should be paid to Waugh, with half of the remaining £5,000 to Waugh, half to the Trust. APC

E888: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 18 June 1955.
Wanted a set of "final sheets" sent to Little, Brown from Chapman and Hall. The Little, Brown version of Officers and Gentlemen may be all right, but Waugh wants corrections made for any new edition if it is not.

E889: To Peters firm, Piers court, c. 26 June 1955.
Asks the firm to check on the proposal [from NBC to do an interview to be telecast July 7, publication day of Officers and Gentlemen]. Asks, should there be no fee, if the program will help sell the book.

E890: Telegram to Literistic, Dursley, 28 June 1955.
Expects the American television people on Thursday but cannot give them luncheon.
E891: Telegram to Literistic, Dursley, 28 June 1955.
Can give the broadcasters luncheon.

E892: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 29 June 1955.
The NBC people have been here all day, disclaim any knowledge of the $100 fee, and were told specifically that there was to be none. They needed not fifteen minutes for questions and answers but a fifteen-minute lecture from Waugh which will be cut to five minutes for telecast between 7:30 and 8:30 a.m. This would hardly seem to help sell his book. Asks if Peters was aware of this when he advised Waugh to do the program.

E893: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 6 July 1955.
Wants to know whom Montgomery consulted about television's aid to book sales. Was caused annoyance and expense by the eight and one-half hour visit from the television people. Doubts that the result will sell one copy of his book. Wants protection from such things in the future. Refers Peters to the next issue of the Spectator for Waugh's funny article on Lord Noel Buxton ['Awake my Soul! It is a Lord,' Spectator, 195 (8 July 1955), 36-37.]

E894: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (14 July 1955).
Has received eight copies of Officers and Gentlemen, probably through Peters' order [for examination copies for foreign publishers]. Waugh will keep them; Peters can order more. APCI

E895: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court (16 July 1955).
Categorically refuses to appear on a discussion of whether the press panders on 'Harding Finds Out,' BBC television. APCI

E896: To firm, Piers Court, c. 10 August 1955.
Does not especially like Scoop and agreed to let it be filmed for his children's sake. Wants no part in it and will neither read the script nor see the film. APCI as letter.

E897: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (27 August 1955).
Agrees to let the Italians translate his chapter from Clare Booth Luce's Saints for Now. APCI
E898: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 30 August 1955.
Asks that money due him be paid to his bank. APCI

E899: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (8 September 1955).
Refuses to write a short story satirizing advertisements for
Robert Lusty of Michael Joseph, Ltd. Suggests McLaren
Ross for the job. APCI

E900: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (21 September 1955).
Agrees [to let Bompiani of Milan produce an omnibus in­
cluding Scott-King's Modern Europe, The Loved One, Love
Among the Ruins, and all of his short stories and to pub­
lish a cheap edition of Scoop in the I Delfini series].
APCI

E901: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 5 October 1955.
Has seen press-cuttings about the film of Scoop going into
production and assumes that the report is premature. Has
had "Into the Cold Wind," a picture owned by the Trust,
reconditioned and is sending the bill to the Trust. Wants to
refute Nancy Mitford's Encounter article and asks Peters
to get him a good price for the refutation.

E902: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 15 October 1955.
Has returned to Little, Brown the cover design for the
paperback edition of Brideshead Revisited. Is writing the
refutation of Nancy Mitford and is pleased with the result.
Emphasize to Encounter that they are buying only the serial
rights, Waugh proposes to publish both articles in a pamphlet.
Asks if the semi-annual payment from Little, Brown has
arrived.

E903: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 20 October 1955.
Has sent the article to Encounter. ["An open Letter to Hon.
Mrs. Peter Rodd (Nancy Mitford) on a very Serious Sub­
ject," Encounter, 5 (December 1955), 11-17]. Wants to
share top billing with Nancy Mitford in Hamish Hamilton's
collection [Noblesse Oblige, ed. Nancy Mitford (London:
Hamish Hamilton 1956).] but does not wish to be quoted
because the quotation could be used to Waugh's discredit.
The other contributions are relatively unimportant. Remind
the American agent that Waugh wants to spend January
and February in a warm climate with someone paying the expenses. Ann Fleming is trying to get the Kemleys to let Waugh write about India. Waugh still wants to write on the future of Christianity in India.

E904: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 21 October 1955.
Received by mistake a letter from Encounter offering the collection to Weidenfeld; they must be reminded that they are buying serial rights only. Suggests withdrawing his article and selling it elsewhere, perhaps to the Sunday Times. Encounter has the only manuscript.

E905: To [A. D. Peters], Piers Court, c. 19 November 1955.
Agrees to write an article on St. Francis of Assisi for Life and asks for half of the total fee [of $5,000] as travelling expenses. APC as letter.

E906: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 5 December 1955.
Will go to Umbria for a week or more about January 1 to do research on St. Francis. Get expense money from Life and ask the Rome office to make reservations and secure an automobile and a guide.

E907: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 12 December 1955.
Will write the article for Life, which has refused to advance expenses, only if he has a contract calling for payment whether or not the manuscript is accepted. Life reneged on a commission to Monsignor Ronald Knox.

E908: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (20 December 1955).
Wants to know as soon as the Life contract is signed. Will expand slightly his "The Death of Painting" review [Time and Tide, 36 (3 December 1955), 1586, 1588] for the Saturday Book, but cannot do a complete revision for the money offered. ["The Death of Painting," Saturday Book, no. 6, ed. John Hadfield (London: Hutchinson and Company, 1956), pp. 49-53.] APCI

E909: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, 21 December 1955.
The Life letter is worthless. Essential from Waugh's point of view is the tax-free expense account in dollars. Wants the $2,500 in advance and promises to deliver the manuscript.
in late March. If it is accepted, then Life pays another $2,500. If not, Waugh retains the rights and does not refund expenses.

E910: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (30 December 1955).
Will not do a book on Americans abroad for Doubleday. Wishes to make "extensive corrections" in the snobbery article before book publication. APCI

E911: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (5 January 1956).
The revised article on snobbery will be sent to Peters when typed. Agrees to let Scott-King's Modern Europe appear in The Russell Reader. Asks the status of the filming of Scoop, of the article on St. Francis for Life, and of the revised "The Death of Painting" for the Saturday Book. APCI

E912: To Peters firm, Piers Court, "8 January 1956."
Encloses revised article for Hamis Hamilton. Agrees to revise "The Death of Painting" for the Saturday Book. APCI as letter.

E913: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (9 January 1956).
As a result of a letter from Life answering Waugh's letter to Luce, the St. Francis project is off. APCI

E914: To John Montgomery, n.p., "10 January 1956."
Attached to a letter to Waugh from William Jay Gold, Articles Editor of Life, 3 January 1956. Waugh complains that employees intercept Luce's personal letters and that Gold's letter does not give the assurance Waugh demands. Try to make it clear to Miss Strauss that Waugh will not begin work until he has received written confirmation that the articles will be paid for on receipt.

E915: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (15 January 1956).
Add to the letter to Miss Strauss that Waugh rejected the Life proposal on a post card sent by surface mail and that the proposal rejected was only one he had seen in writing. APCI

E916: To A. D. Peters, Hyde Park Hotel (2 February 1956).
Gold answered Waugh's second letter to Luce and the matter
is closed. APCS

E917: To A. D. Peters, Hyde Park Hotel, 3 February 1956.
Sends copies of the article on painting for the *Saturday Book* and for American sale. It is not yet up to English standards but Waugh thinks he has a good idea and will try to revise further.

E918: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 8 February 1956.
Wants any money due him and asks about income in the near future apart from the Little, Brown payment. Wants proof from Hamish Hamilton. Teresa Waugh [his daughter] is in Bonn and Waugh wants to get £50 in marks for her.

E919: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (14 February 1956).
Asks Peters to buy Richard Eurich's painting, "The Critics," with Trust funds. APCI

E920: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, 26 February 1956.
Teresa Waugh has not received money from the Swiss publisher. Montgomery's help is asked.

E921: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, c. 28 February 1956.
Has no compunction about accepting $500 for writing an advertisement for Republic Aviation, but it must be written for him and he will put the idea in his own phrasing. Refers to the attached letter from Peter Browne of *Everybody's*, 27 February 1956, requesting photographs for their "Family Album" series. Waugh wants double the £50 offered. Asks Peters if "The Critics" has been purchased.

E922: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, 2 March 1956.
Asks how the money was sent to his daughter. Will not send pictures to *Everybody's* and has declined the *Sunday Express* offer to write against the Russian diplomatic visit because he is not against it. Can write about the distinction between the Russian visit and Tito's because Tito was misrepresented to the English people. The Russians are open enemies, and there is nothing dishonorable about treating with enemies. Because the article will not be sensational, no one is likely to buy it.
E923: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 17 March 1956.
Thinks he has caught the Express and Nancy Spain in a libelous statement. Consult lawyers, if they agree, sue.

E924: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (4 April 1956).
Has abandoned the idea of writing a book for Little, Brown on "The American Scene" [contracted for in October 1950] and asks Peters to repay the $6500 advance from Waugh's account. Asks Peters to buy a painting for £150 from Trust funds. APCI

E925: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (5 April 1956).
If Epoca does not think that describing the Pope's impression on soldiers is an appreciation, Waugh will not write the piece. APCI

Wants to buy silver gilt spoons and Halliday's painting, "Measure for the Wedding Ring," with Trust funds.

E927: To [A. D. Peters], Piers Court, 21 April 1956.
Attached to a copy of the Republic Aviation ad. Tell de Garmo to write the ad and sign Waugh's name to it. Tell Rubinstein, Waugh's lawyer in the libel action, anything he needs to know. Consult Alec Waugh about his joining the libel action. AN to John Montgomery on attached envelope: Will write the piece for Epoca.

E928: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court (25 April 1956).
Acknowledges receipt of £3,528.15.7 and asks why it was much more than last year's payment. APCI

E929: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court, c. 29 April 1956.
The price for the Halliday picture was in guineas, not pounds. APCI as letter.

E930: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. May 1956.
Has not understood that film rights were involved in Lance Sieveking's proposal to adapt Brideshead Revisited for the stage. Is cancelling permission. APCI, illegible postmark.
E931: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 8 May 1956.
Agreed to buy the Halliday picture for £150, the gallery to pay the cost of reframing it. Only the spoons belong to the Trust; the tongs, thrown in for the price, Waugh gave to "a French politician." APCI as letter.

E932: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Derek Hudson, Oxford University Press, 7 May 1956, about American rights to "On Guard," to be published in a World's Classics book, Modern English Short Stories. Waugh's note asks the firm to tell Hudson if Little, Brown owns any rights.

E933: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 13 May 1956.
Sir Max Beerbohm is ill. Waugh sends two copies of an essay composed for the occasion of his death. See that the William Morris Agency has a copy. "Lesson of the Master," Sunday Times, 27 May 1956, p. 8, and "Max Beerbohm: A Lesson in Manners," Atlantic, 198 (September 1956), 75-76.

E934: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (28 May 1956).
Hopes that the Sunday Times, which printed "copyright" at the foot of his Beerbohm article, understands that Waugh owns the copyright. APCI

E935: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 5 June 1956.
Encloses three copies of the piece on [Pope Pius XII], one for Epoca, the others for the English and American markets when the Pope dies. APCI as letter.

E936: To Peters firm, Piers Court, 9 June 1956.
Sends the Saturday Book essay for possible republication in the Times as a preferably anonymous response to an article printed therein. Hopes that John Hadfield of the Saturday Book will not object since Waugh completely rewrote the Time and Tide review for him.

E937: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 13 June 1956.
Sends an article on "What Christ Has Taught Me" [for a Swedish symposium of that title to benefit the International Red Cross]. Rejects the Vogue offer because the intellectual
level of their readers and their fee are too low, but would "denounce The Telephone" for a large enough fee. APC as letter.

E938: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (23 June 1956).
Agrees that Hadfield must have the article on painting first. APC

E939: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 24 June 1956.
Asks for details about the proposed CBC interview, sourly recalling a previous encounter with television men in his house during which the request fifteen minutes became a whole day. Will do the interview for £10 per hour, portal to portal, estimating from 8:30 a.m. to 7:10 p.m. Asks what the writer means by Waugh's extensive writing on "social conditions."

E940: To Peters firm, Piers Court, "1 July 1956."
The CBC can have ninety minutes and no more for £25. Waugh will be at Piers Court after July 11. APC as letter.

E941: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (22 August 1956).
Queries Montgomery's figure of £2,500 as total price of film rights to Scoop. Waugh had understood that it was £5000 to be divided between the Trust, which owns the copyright, and Waugh as advisor. APC

E942: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, c. 22 August 1956.
If the film rights are not sold, Waugh needs a loan of £1,000 until the October payment from Little, Brown. APC as letter.

E943: To John Montgomery, Piers Court, c. 22 August 1956.
Cohen of CBC has had the interview and should pay. Agrees to the sale of "The Man Who Liked Dickens" to Ellery Queen but thinks $125 too little. APC as letter.

E944: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 24 August 1956.
Gratefully accepts the £1,000 loan. Needs to pay some bills. Agrees without enthusiasm to extending the option period for the film rights to Scoop. Wants to be sure that Mr. [S.
Benjamin Fisz understands that the contracted advice from Waugh is nominal and that real advice will cost more money. For the right fee, Waugh would do a thorough criticism of the script.

E945: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (2 September 1956).
Thanks Peters for the loan and asks for reassurance that everyone understands the contract for the film rights to *Scoop.* APCI

E946: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court (3 September 1956).
Asks if he had requested that Peters buy Richard Eurich's "The Critics" for the Trust. Please pay for it. APCI

E947: To Peters firm, n.p., "24 September 1956."
Does not understand the enclosed [perhaps the invoice for the CBC payment, to which this APCI is now clipped].

E948: To A. D. Peters (Dursley, 26 September 1956).
The CBC paid Waugh directly; take the commission from Waugh's account. APCS

E949: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (2 October 1956).
Is too snobbish to write [a review of Anne Edwards and Drusilla Beyfus, *Lady Behave (A Guide to Modern Manners]*) for the *Evening Standard* unless they agree never to mention Waugh or his family again. APCI

E950: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court (3 October 1956).
Asks how much will be due him after the Little, Brown payment and if there is any information about the royalty on *Noblesse Oblige.* APCI

E951: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court (6 October 1956).
Asks the total payment Waugh will receive from Peters. Will move at the end of October, will be houseless for five weeks, and asks if he can have mail sent to Peters' office. APCI

An on letter to Waugh from Yoshio Akao, the Obunsha Co. Ltd., Tokyo, 25 September 1956, asking to use excerpt
from *Brideshead Revisited* and *The Loved One* in an English textbook. Waugh’s note: set a fee.

E953: To Margaret Stephens, Piers Court (9 October 1956).
Needs a list of items held for the Trust and their value in order to take out a new insurance policy. APCI

E954: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, “12 October 1956.”
Because of the expense connected with moving, Waugh asks for another £1,000 against the money soon due him. APCS as letter.

E955: To A. D. Peters, Piers Court, 13 October 1956.
Thanks Peters for the loan. Leaves Piers Court at the end of October, having sold it at a good price. His new address, as of December 1, is Combe Florey House, Combe Florey, Taunton. It is old and secluded and somewhat larger than Piers Court. Is hard at work on *The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold* and thinks it will run about 35,000 words. Plans to finish it before Christmas. It may be difficult to get serialized, but it should be popular, since forty-two per cent of the population consult alienists at some time. The cigars are arriving on schedule and give Waugh great pleasure.

E956: To John Montgomery, Piers Court (20 October 1956).
Has no copy of the article on painting [for the Swiss magazine *Sie und Un*] and suggests getting a copy of the proof from the *Saturday Book*. APCI

E957: Telegram to Literistic, Dursley, 22 October 1956.
Asks for cigars.

E958: To Peters firm, n.d.
Printed postcard announcing Waugh’s move to Combe Florey House as of 3 December 1956 and giving Peters’ address, 10 Buckingham Street, as Waugh’s temporary mailing address.

E959: To Peters firm, Piers Court, c. 29 October 1956.
Leaves Piers Court at noon on the 31st. Will be at the Midland Hotel, Manchester, October 31-November 1; at the Llerystede Hotel, South Ascot, Berkshire, on November 3-4.
Will send later addresses. Wants cigars and letters forwarded.

Send letters and cigars to Pixton Park, Dulverton, Somerset.

ANI on letter to Waugh from J. W. Lambert, Sunday Times, 8 November 1956, about Waugh's contribution to a series [on rediscovered authors]. Waugh's note asks Montgomery to discover whether the proposed collection to be published by Dropmore Press is a standard or a limited edition and what payment will be made for book rights. If the fee is acceptable, will do a piece on Saki.

E962: To A. D. Peters, Pixton Park, 10 November 1956.
Accepts gratefully Peter's offer of cigars. Waugh's may have been stolen by the customs official. Even though the manuscript, two-thirds complete, of The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold now in John McDougall's hands is not the revised version, Waugh would like Peters to read it and give his opinion. Copies to be offered for serialization should be ready in a month; then Waugh will revise for book publication. Give the enclosed [ANI above?] to Montgomery.

E963: Telegram to Literistic, Dulverton, 9 November 1956.
Asks for cigars.

E964: To Peters firm, Pixton Park, c. 11 November 1956.
Waugh's address as of Thursday, the 15th, is Easton Court Hotel, Chagford, Devon. His wife and family remain at Pixton Park.

E965: To A. D. Peters, Easton Court Hotel, c. 15 November 1956.
Is receiving Laura's letters. Have the secretary send them to Pixton Park. Needs the version of the opening chapters of The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold now with Chapman and Hall but wants Peters to read it first and give Waugh his opinion. Needs the manuscript [typescript?] this weekend. Would as soon get rid of the man who wants to film Scoop if it would not be dishonorable.
E966: To Peters firm, Easton Court Hotel, n.d.
Send any letters arriving Monday or Tuesday to Pixton Park.

E967: To Peters firm, Pixton Park, n.d.
Send all mail here until further notice.

E968: To Peters firm, Pixton Park, n.d.
Until Thursday, Waugh will be at Mells Manor, Frome, Somerset.

Sends two copies of *The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold* to offer for serialization. Send the U. S. copy air mail. This is not "the final shooting script"; that will be ready in about three weeks. Doubts that the English market will be interested. Could cut it about one-third for the *Sunday Times*. Peters' letter encouraged Waugh. Waugh knows that the novel is repetitive and will cut and polish. Will be at the Hyde Park Hotel on Friday and Saturday.

Will be here until December 1. December 1-6, at Tetton House, Kingston Saint Mary, Taunton. After the 6th, at Florey House.

Sam Marx has again expressed interest in filming *A Handful of Dust*. Waugh has referred him to Peters. Thanks Peters for lunch.

Has bought a large glass candelabrum for £125 from Trust funds.

E973: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (28 December 1956).
Will accept Peters' verdict on accepting Luis Bunuel's offer of £3,000 for the film rights to *The Loved One*. Will be at the Hyde Park Hotel for a week beginning today, Friday.
E974: To [A. D. Peters], Hyde Park Hotel, “1 January 1957.”
Has brought some carpets and is having the bill sent to the Trust.

E975: To [A. D. Peters], White’s, “1 January 1957.”
Has bought Atkinson Grimshaw’s painting, “Fleet Street,”
at the Jeffrey Gallery for £120. The Trust was billed.

E976: To Peters firm, Hyde Park Hotel, “1 January 1957.”
Has bought Chippendale looking-glasses for the Trust from
Pelham Galleries for £525. APCS as letter.

E977: To John Montgomery, Hyde Park Hotel, c. 8 January 1957.
Three copies of The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold should reach
Montgomery soon. The Sunday Times or Spectator might
wish to serialize it; no Beaverbrook paper should be
approached. The book could be cut one-third for serialization,
but Waugh insists on doing any cutting himself. The other
two copies are for Miss Strauss, who can try to sell American
serial rights, and for the Little, Brown edition.

E978: To Peters firm, Hyde Park Hotel, “8 January 1957.”
Agrees to let Edward Hyams quote Put Out More Flags
in a book and to let L. V. Ryan include parts of Decline
and Fall in an anthology, but assumes that in the second
case payment will follow. APCS as letter.

Has bought carpets at Harrods for £900 and the Trust should
be exhausted for the moment. Asks when the $10,000 from
Bunuel will be paid because he still needs to buy furnishings
for his new house.

E980: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, c. 20 January 1957.
Has rewritten the last two pages of The Ordeal of Gilbert
Pinfold; Chapman and Hall has the corrected version. Asks
Montgomery to have copies made and substituted for ver-
sions now circulating. APCI as letter.
E981: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, "22 January 1957."

Agrees to the *Scoop* contract. Half of the money from the film rights to *The Loved One* should be paid in pounds to the Trust, half paid to Waugh in dollars. Would like to get his half in "bearer cheques" which could be cashed by any member of his family in any country. Bemelmans also wrote the life of Lady Mendl. APCI as letter.

E982: To [John Montgomery], Combe Florey House, "23 January 1957."

Agrees to the arrangements for *Scoop* and makes it clear that any real advice he gives must be paid for in addition to the £2,000 consultation fee. APCI as letter.

E983: To [John Montgomery], Combe Florey House, 30 January 1957.

Is willing to follow Peters’ advice about the film rights to *Scoop*.


Welcomes Peters home from America. Asks about serialization of *The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold* in England and America. He wanted bearer cheques for his share of the film rights to *The Loved One* only if another large sum was forthcoming, which does not seem likely. Will take his share in sterling. Does not want an advance from Chapman and Hall for *Pinfold*.

E985: To Peters firm, Combe Florey, c. February 1957.

Is sending his son Auberon to Italy for three months and wants the firm to arrange for Auberon to draw £150 in lire from Waugh’s Italian publishers. APCI as letter.

E986: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, "(? 11 February 1957."

Pleased that [Lamed] Bradford [of Little, Brown] is enthusiastic about *Pinfold* but distressed to learn that his account at Little, Brown is low; wants an advance which will guarantee him $15,000 for the year. Asks if Marx has done anything further about the film of *A Handful of Dust*. If a large payment is made, it should come in installments.
Agrees to Rank's terms for *Scoop* if Waugh is guaranteed £1,000 whether or not he works on the script, plus £250 per week after one month's work, plus expenses for any visits to London. Asks about the serialization of *Pinfold* and encloses "a suggestion for prefatory note for Little Brown." The *Daily Express* may settle the libel suit out of court.

E988: To A. D. Peters, Dulverton (East) Hunt Club, 15 February 1957.
Opposes letting *Life* publish *Pinfold* because they will bill it as news and bother Waugh's fellow-passengers on the ship. Withdraw it from *Life* and sell it as fiction. Is coming to London for Nancy Spain's trial. If no settlement is reached, Peters will be subpoenaed. Will be at the Hyde Park Hotel on Sunday and Monday if not longer, and in court on Monday. Would like to see Peters.

Has refused to let the *Spectator* serialize *Pinfold* and asks for return of the manuscript. Wants any other copies of the first draft destroyed. APCI

E990: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, c. 1 March 1957.
Asks that money be paid him [for the film rights to *Scoop*]. APCI as letter.

Asks that the typescript of *Pinfold* now with the *Spectator* be sent to the Imperial Hotel, Torquay, where Waugh is spending the next week. APCI

E992: To A. D. Peters, Imperial Hotel, Torquay, 7 March 1957.
Since Waugh will again appear in court, wants to be sure that he says nothing injudicious in *Pinfold*. Encloses corrections [for pp. 6, 8, 9] to be inserted. Will send corrected galleys from which Little, Brown is to set.
E993: To Peters firm, Imperial Hotel, Torquay, c. 10 March 1957.
Sends [corrected proofs] of Pinfold to be sent to Little, Brown. Does not need to see proofs from Little, Brown.

E994: To Margaret Stephens, Imperial Hotel, Torquay, 12 March 1957.
Asks to have money for the film rights to The Loved One sent to his bank. Will be at the Belmont Hotel, Sidmouth, for a few days. Send there cigars arriving before Saturday. Keep other film money until after April 5.

E995: To John Montgomery, Imperial Hotel, Torquay, 12 March 1957.
Conveys his regrets to the Sunday Times that he is too lazy to write about Saki. Encloses the agreement for the film rights to The Loved One and asks that money be sent to his bank. Will be at the Belmont Hotel until the 20th.

E996: To A. D. Peters, Belmont Hotel, Sidmouth, 15 March 1957.
Does not object to a televised version of “Bella Fleace Gave a Party,” adapted by Mateo Letturnich for ABC, but wants his name kept out of it. Wants £100. Notes that the story is not his “original invention.” [See Winnifred M. Bogaards, “Evelyn Waugh, Oscar Wilde, and Irish Folklore,” Evelyn Waugh Newsletter, 7 (Spring 1973), 1-5, and the items by John Bowen and Fr. Martin D’Arcy in Times Literary Supplement, 4 August 1972, p. 918, and 11 August 1972, p. 945.] Has already announced that Ninety Two Days will not be reprinted but will allow A. Barker to do a cheap edition of When the Going was Good.

E997: To Margaret Stephens, Belmont Hotel, Sidmouth, 19 March 1957.
Is puzzled by the bits of paper [tax refund receipts from CBC for non-residents] and asks what to do with them. Returns to Combe Florey tomorrow. Has had no cigars for more than two weeks.
E998: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (26 March 1957).
Pay the money due from Rank after April 5. Asks about his cigars. APCI

E999: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, 27 March 1957.
Comes to London tomorrow, Thursday, and will see Endfield and Fisz about the film [of Scoop] either Friday or Saturday. Will await Montgomery's message about final arrangements at White's. Asks about his cigars. APCI

E1000: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, c. 28 March 1957.
Thanks Peters for sending cigars from his private stock.

E1001: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, c. 3 April 1957.
Has made many contracts with Americans and rejects Endfield and Fisz's request that an American consul witness Waugh's signature on this one.

E1002: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, c. 6 April 1957.
Thanks Montgomery for his congratulations on the successful outcome of Waugh's second libel suit against Beaverbrook. Returns the Bompiani contracts and asks that the advance be paid in lire to Auberon Waugh in Florence.

E1003: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, 10 April 1957.
The Atlantic has asked for an article to be published in their centenary number and Waugh inquires about the status of "The Death of Painting." Asks for a typescript with a view toward expanding it. Hopes that Montgomery's book on the 1920's was received satisfactorily. Asks about his cigars.

E1004: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 13 April 1957.
Cannot deal hastily with the Daily Mail request for 1,000 words on "What Do You Believe" by Monday but if given seven to ten days and is sent copies of other contributions, Waugh is willing to write the piece. Asks three times about cigars.
E1005: To A. S. Peters, Combe Florey House, c. 25 April 1957.
Asks about cigars. Agrees to allow the blurb, a typescript of which is attached, only if Americans send cigars. The Polish publisher Pax may publish Mr. Loveday's Little Outing and Other Sad Stories, but Waugh can think only about cigars. Has no recent photograph of himself—or cigars.

E1006: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, 27 April 1957.
Thanks him for the Time and Tide clipping criticizing Julian Huxley's Daily Mail article on what he believes. Is puzzled about what the Mail wants, has written to the editor, and has received no answer.

E1007: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 27 April 1957.
Asks if Endfield has paid all he owes on Scoop film rights. Endfield wants Waugh to begin work. More inquiries about cigars and execration of American iniquity.

E1008: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, 30 April 1957.
Wants to know when and whether Americans will send cigars on a regular basis. Waugh did not agree to do "a complete 'screen play'" and lacks the ability to do so. Will do a "Treatment," discuss it, and write dialogue. Has already sent them advice.

E1009: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, 4 May 1957.
Waugh's treatment will cover the whole story, without dialogue, and will take two weeks to prepare. Endfield and Fisz should then study it, produce a complete script, and let Waugh revise the dialogue. Is willing to work in London and does not insist that they follow his treatment, which he will begin as soon as the contract is signed. Will send his article, "Defensor Fiedel," to the Daily Mail tomorrow or the next day.

E1010: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 4 May 1957.
E1011: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (12 May 1957).
Has not received proof of the article on faith requested from the Daily Mail and asks Montgomery to look into it. Asks for a Penguin edition of Scoop to cut up for film treatment. Cable America about cigars. APC1

E1012: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, c. 14 May 1957.
The lack of cigars is driving him from the country. Has no dollar checks and for the first time in years must depend upon the legal allowance of francs. Wants 100,000 francs brought to him at the Hotel de Paris, Monte Carlo, by Peters' Paris representative.

The money has arrived from Mrs. Bradley, for which thanks.

E1014: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, 2 June 1957.
Encloses [the signed contract with Rank] and will begin work [on the treatment] as soon as £250 is paid. Wants to revise the article for the Daily Mail but can get no answer from Mr. Aitken.

E1015: To [John Montgomery?], Combe Florey House, 5 June 1957.
Agrees to let Rainbird, McLean use the enclosed abridgment [made by the publisher] of Waugh's chapter in Saints for Now in their Dictionary of Saints and asserts his right to reprint the original article.

E1016: To [John Montgomery?], Combe Florey House, 17 June 1957.
Has finished the treatment of Scoop, which is being typed.

E1017: To [John Montgomery?], Combe Florey House, c. 24 June 1957.
Returns signed contracts, asking that Montgomery sign them when possible, sends film treatment of Scoop, and asks if the Trust is now free from taxation.
E1018: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, 1 July 1957.

Pleased that the *Sunday Dispatch* has a new policy of publishing good work but cannot go to Hungary for the *Dispatch* until the autumn because of his family and because of the film of *Scoop*. Asks Montgomery to encourage the *Dispatch*. Asks if Endfield and Fisz will want him soon, for he wants to work on a novel and does not wish to be interrupted. The article he wrote for the *Daily Mail* is outdated. Wishes Montgomery a happy Geophysical Year.

E1019: Telegram to Literistic, Combe Florey, 2 July 1957.

Agrees to let the *Observer* use part of chapter one of *Pinfold* [ending "his doses unftailingly provided. . . ."]; ellipsis theirs.

E1020: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, c. 2 July 1957.

Pass on to the filmers of *Scoop* [in error; it was *The Loved One*] Waugh's decision to change Hinsley to Henson or another bi-syllable in order to appease Miss Lavinia Hinsley, niece of the late Cardinal, who asked for the change.

E1021: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House, 5 July 1957.

The *Observer* may end the *Pinfold* extract as they propose. Suggests an emendation to the editor's introduction, "perceptive" to "inquisitive," "informed," or "curious"; "may observe" to "may notice"; and "a remarkable resemblance" to "certain resemblances."

E1022: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (6 July 1957).

Cannot specify when he can go to Hungary for the *Dispatch* and is willing to go to any point of interest they choose. Cannot predict a date. APCI

E1023: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.

ANI on letter to Waugh from José Maria Mata Trani, S. J., Madrid, 14 July 1957, asking for permission to translate *Edmund Campion*. Waugh asks the firm to deal with the request.
Hears that Charles Rolo is in England and is willing to meet
him at White’s tomorrow, Thursday, between 1 and 4 p.m.

E1025: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (30[?] July
1957).
Alarmed to find that Pax is his Polish publisher because the
firm is composed of a body of excommunicated priests.
Wants the connection to cease. APCI

E1026: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, c. August 1957.
Asks that the contracts [for French and Italian translations
of Pinfold] be witnessed; asks what has been discovered
about the Pax contract; and asks who will translate Pinfold
into French. Stock’s translators are not good; an intelligent
one is required. APCI as letter.

E1027: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey, c. 14 August
1957.
Approves the course of demanding prompt payment from
Pax and on its being late, cancel the contract for Mr. Love-
day’s Little Outing and Other Sad Stories. Be as nasty to
them as possible. APCI without postmark.

E1028: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (17 August
1957).
Has had Arthur Hughes’ [?] “Lost Child” cleaned and re-
framed, the bill to come to the Trust. Pleased to learn that
his children, via the Trust, and not he will be excommuni-
cated for selling the Polish rights to Pax. APCI

E1029: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 19 August 1957.
Has been asked by the Sunday Times to write an obituary
of Mgr. Knox, who cannot live long. Will write a book-
length biography, but for now wants to write for the secular
newspaper which will grant him most space, pay most, and
display the obituary the best.

E1030: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 31 August 1957.
Does not think that either The Loved One or Scoop will be-
come a successful film; therefore accept Sam Marx’s pro-
posal [to pay $5,000 option on A Handful of Dust for six
months, $7,500 after six months, and $7,500 after another six months, with a forfeit clause. Pinfold is apparently not very successful in America and Waugh may need money in 1959. Asks Peters to send the Knox obituary to America for possible publication.

E1031: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, c. 7 September 1957.
Pax Publishing House has been condemned by the hierarchy and Catholics are forbidden to do business with it. This was announced in the *Times*. APCI as letter.

E1032: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.

E1033: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (19 September 1957).
Watt was Knox’s agent and is so recommended in Knox’s will. Waugh has sent along Peters’ warning to Watt and to the solicitors. APCI

E1034: To Peters firm, n.p., c. 18 September 1957.
[Responding to an inquiry about writing the film script of *The Scapegoat* for Ealing Films]: can do no work until 1959 except for the film of *Scoop*, because he is busy with Knox’s estate. In 1959 he will need this sort of job.

E1035: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (18 September 1957).
Declines an offer to do a televised interview with the BBC about Mr. Pinfold. APCI

E1036: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (18 September 1957).
Has made no contract for the book on Knox and will not do so until he can estimate the length. The book may take a year and one volume or two years and two volumes. Is work-
The Evelyn Waugh Collection

...seven hours a day on Knox's estate, correspondence from Knox's admirers, and on Knox's letters, most of which are in Greek. The book should be "a magnum opus." APC

E1037: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (30 September 1957).

Has heard from Alec Guinness that the producer of The Loved One cannot finance it and wants to know if he has been paid in full. Asks for news of the Scoop film and wants to know if the Daily Mail paid for the article on religion submitted at Easter. APCI

E1038: To A. D. Peters, White's, 16 October 1957.

Bills to the Trust for a carpet and for an Augustus Egg painting ["A Teasing Riddle"] will be coming in. The life of Knox will be in one volume and should be finished within the year if Waugh remains sane. Asks about bids from publishers. Has promised Jack McDougall of Chapman and Hall the chance to equal the high bid. Asks for sales figures on Speaight's Bello, which should help predict the sale of Waugh's book on Knox since Bello has more appeal than Knox and Waugh more than Speaight. Pay any sums other than film earnings and the Little, Brown payment April 5.

E1039: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (17 October 1957).

Refuse to let Pax publish anything else of Waugh's, if necessary telling the truth about Waugh's motives. APCI

E1040: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 23 October 1957.

Has offered £500 for a Victorian genre painting on which £650 is the asking price. Asks if the Trust can afford either figure.

E1041: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (23[?] October 1957).

Chapman and Hall will give a £3,000 advance on the Knox book; Waugh will let them publish it. Does not want the advance now. Asks that current funds be sent to his bank, then nothing more until April 5. APCI
E1042: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (27 October 1957).
Asks the sources of the sum paid to his bank.

E1043: To Miss Reynolds [Margaret Stephens], Combe Florey House, 29 October 1957.
Questions details in his account. Encloses a letter from Rust Hills, an American [and editor of Esquire], who wanted a story from Waugh. Ask Peters who Waugh's American agent is, Waugh wants to have one.

E1044: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House, 2 November 1957.
Apologizes for Pinfoldishly addressing her as Miss Reynolds, pleading senility. APCI

E1045: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (17 November 1957).
Agrees to let Kurt Desch publish Pinfold in Germany. Has no objection to a secular publisher and made a fuss about Pax only because they have been officially condemned. APCI

E1046: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (24 November 1957).
Sends a variant version of "Stainless Stanley" [Spectator, 198 (31 May 1957), 700] for possible inclusion in a collection of light verse. This is his only achievement in the genre. APCI

E1047: To A. D. Peters, White's, 3 December 1957.
Agrees to let a Trust picture ['"Fleet Street 7 P.M."'] be reproduced on a Christmas card.

Goes to Rhodesia in February for four to six weeks to gather material for the Knox biography. Perhaps the Rank organization should be told. Waugh agreed to be available, but cannot be quarantined.

E1049: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (1 January 1958).
Has agreed with Sheed and Ward to do a preface for Knox's A Spiritual Aeneid for $250 and has sent the preface to them.
The Evelyn Waugh Collection

APCI

E1050: To [John Montgomery], Combe Florey House, “2 January 1958.”
Thinks £10 too little for including “On Guard” in Eric Duthie’s collection of humorous stories for Faber and Faber [Tall Stories, in which “Tactical Exercise” was finally used] and asks if Montgomery has studied the proposal. APCI as letter.

Suggests “Mr. Loveday’s Little Outing” for the Duthie collection because it is the best story but leaves the choice to Duthie. The introduction to the Knox book was intended for Americans and would be useless to Burns and Oates. Goes to Rhodesia in February and is willing to do articles, though he admits that he is not very good at them. APCI

E1052: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (8 January 1958).
The Thomas More Society of Chicago paid for the Knox introduction. It is not to be used in Sheed’s ordinary edition or in Burns’s. APCI

In respect for the memory of Knox, who hated squabbles, Waugh agrees to let Burns and Sheed use the introduction. Questions the arrangement but adds that it doesn’t matter. APCI

Laura needs £800 for machinery and therefore the Trust must buy some of Waugh’s furniture, six pieces in all. The check should be made out to Laura; Waugh is going to Rhodesia.

Agrees to let William J. Whalen quote from Robbery Under Law [in Christianity and American Freemasonry]. APCI
Asks for a luncheon engagement on Wednesday.

E1057: To A. D. Peters, M'Bebi, Mazoe, Southern Rhodesia,
22 February 1958.
Is interested in writing a volume for Odhams' "Cities of En-
changement" series, but not for a year and not on Paris.
Monte Carlo would be ideal. Rhodesia has been dull but
restful. Has finished gathering Knox material and leaves
for home in ten days. Andrew Waugh, Alec's son, is popular
in Rhodesia.

E1058: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Paul Rotha, London, 6 March
1958, asking about the film rights to Scoop. Waugh asks
about the terms of the contract with Rank, especially about
payment due Waugh.

Questions the arrangement with Little, Brown and hopes to
insure semi-annual payments of $7,500 through 1959. Has
no material for an article on Rhodesia. Wants any accumu-
lated money on April 6.

Is worried about his financial prospects in 1959, when he
projects only the £3,000 advance from Chapman and Hall
on the Knox biography. Perhaps Little, Brown could be
induced to accept another novel in lieu of this book, which
could then be sold to another publisher. Or Little, Brown
might give an advance on receipt of the manuscript. Other-
wise, Waugh will be in "Queer Street."

E1061: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 2 April 1958.
Is pleased with Peters' arrangements with Little, Brown.
Will have 40,000 words typed next week; this portion might
be sent to America. Unfortunately, this is the part least
intelligible to Americans. Perhaps a special American edition
is needed, perhaps omitting references which would mislead
Americans into inferring homosexuality where there was
none. The book might be syndicated to the American
Catholic press as a “Magnum Opus,” since Americans like works thus labeled. Send to the bank on April 6 all money due. Asks if the Daily Mail paid for the article they commissioned.

E1062: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (13 April 1958). Waugh must talk to McDougall before writing about Rome for George Newnes, Ltd. If McDougall objects, Waugh cannot do the book. Will not be able to do an article for the Sunday Times on the Royal Academy Exhibition this year but offers to do so next year. APCI

E1063: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 18 April 1958. Peters’ letter missed him; thus he missed Peters. Spent his time in London interviewing “aged Anglo-Catholic clergyment.” Agrees to let Randolph Churchill quote from his article in Noblesse Oblige in the life of Lord Derby. Will not do the “Cities of Enchantment” book because he wishes to save hack-work for the time when he can do no creative work. Expects to live and to support his children for years to come, and hack-work will be necessary. McDougall generously offered to let Waugh do the book, but Newnes regarded Rome primarily as the site of the 1960 Olympic Games. Is buying a picture by George Smith, “The Rightful Heir,” for £125, the Trust to get the bill. Invites Peters to see his pictures, which are healthier than Peters’. Asks if Montgomery has been taking down road signs.


E1066: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (28 May 1958). Greaves [a painting] is leaving the Waugh house today and will reach Peters next week, cushioned against the aesthetic shock awaiting him from Peters’ pictures. Is working on
the Knox family record and will send it soon. APCI

Thanks Peters for his letter [about Auberon's being wounded while serving in Cyprus]. Laura has gone to Cyprus. Ask Bradford to return the manuscript of the Knox biography for Waugh's correction and explain to him that the bracketed material is to go in footnotes, not as parenthetical material in sentences. APCI

Will try to find an American consul to witness the contract for film rights to *A Handful of Dust* but objects strenuously. Asks if he can give Peters a power of attorney.

Wants to give Peters a general power of attorney. Has heard promising news about Auberon: he was struck by three bullets, has had a lung and the spleen removed, and had the left hand shattered, but should live if there is no infection. Laura is there.

Understands the urgency of signing the contract, but has not received the power of attorney document. APCI

Returns the film contracts and the power of attorney. Asks if the error was his, since he likes to keep track of the fading of his powers. Enclones an envelope as evidence that a Pinfold may inhabit Peters' office.

E1072: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (1 July 1958).
Agrees to let *Le Club des Editeurs* publish an edition de luxe of *Pinfold* but wants abundant free copies. APCI

E1073: To A. D. Peters, Taunton, Somerset, "1 July 1958."
On letterhead of Moger, Couch & Ligertwood, Solicitors, which he identifies as the firm which witnessed [the power of attorney].
E1074: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House, 15 July 1958.
Thanks her for the return [of the first 175 pages] of the Knox biography and asks the whereabouts of the cover in which he sent it. APCI

Peters holds power of attorney and can sign all documents like this [unidentified]. APCI as letter.

Is upset at seeing Edmund Campion remaindered, even though Fr. Bassett, S. J., authorized it. Asks Peters to protest because the book still has value and because remaindering is not good for Waugh’s reputation. APCI

E1077: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (1 August 1958).
Is subsidizing the publication of Knox’s light verse by Chapman and Hall and the advance on the biography will be £55 less than originally agreed. APCI

Has complained to the Jesuits about the remaindering of Edmund Campion and hopes that Chapman and Hall or Longmans will publish it. Auberon is still far from well. APCI

Has heard from Eric Newby. Doubleday will publish Newby’s A Short Walk in the Hindu Kush in American only if someone else writes an introduction. Waugh is willing, but wants to be sure that the introduction is a requisite. The fee does not matter; Waugh is doing a kindness. APCI

Will write the preface for Newby’s book at once; $100 is satisfactory. Agrees to allow David Climie to adapt Decline and Fall as a musical comedy but asks about various rights which might be connected with the project. Stipulates that no publicity be released before production. Wonders if the tax people will bother him about the undeclared income spent on cigars in America. Waugh declares only what
Peters pays him.

E1081: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
AFL on letter to Waugh from Neil McCaffrey of Doubleday and Company asking Waugh to write a booklet for the Catholic Know-Your-Bible Program. Waugh finds the proposition ludicrous but might agree if it paid 750 pounds instead of dollars.

The Penguin edition of Campion is sufficient since there appears to be no demand for one in hard cover. Asks if the Americans have paid for the film rights to A Handful of Dust. APCI

Agrees to film interview for CBC with Charles Templeton on condition that the film be shown only in Canada, that Waugh will give him one hour in London rather than Combe Florey, and that if Templeton comes to Combe Florey the fee is $500 plus $250 per hour or any fraction beyond the stipulated two hours.

E1084: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (18 September 1958).
Is distressed at the small payment for the film rights to A Handful of Dust after all the trouble. Pay it to his bank. APCI

Is pleased to get The Monmouth Episode, despite its sympathy for the impostor, because of the “topographical details.” Relieved to learn the facts about the film contract. APCI

Agrees to be at Grosvenor House on September 30 at 3:30 p.m. for the CBC television interview. APCI

Expects the Knox biography to be finished on schedule. Wants to take a mid-winter trip at some magazine's expense. Prefers India. Still wants to write about the status of Christianity there.


Delighted with the Union Castle proposal that he write a book about the East Coast of Africa. Prefers the route via Mauritius. APCI


Would be able to meet with the Union Castle representatives in London any day. APCI

E1090: To [A. D. Peters], Combe Florey House, c. 27 November 1958.

Finds Peters' telegram ambiguous. Prefers to meet at White's at 3:30 on Tuesday. If this is incorrect, telegraph Waugh on Monday at Campion Hall, Oxford. APCI as letter.

E1091: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (7 December 1958).

Thanks him for securing theater tickets. Has received a fairly sensible letter from Mr. Keenlyside [of Union Castle] and will keep Peters informed. APCI


Accepts F. H. Keenlyside's proposal for travel arrangements and wants the money (£2,000) paid into his bank before he departs. APCI


Thanks Peters for his present [of wine] which Waugh has rescued from his daughters. Also thanks him for keeping the Waughs solvent. Commiserates with Peters on the death of J. Squire. Waugh's daughter will call on Peters' daughter
at Oxford, hopefully to convert her to Catholicism.

The manuscript of the Knox biography goes to Chapman and Hall this week. The typescripts are "untidy" and the Sunday Times might prefer to see page proofs. Little chance of serialization in America, except in Roman Catholic newspapers. Wants an agreement with Union Castle that in case of his death, expenses are not recoverable from his estate.

Does not want the £3,000 advance from Chapman and Hall yet. Agrees to refund unexpended expense money if he dies in Africa. McDougall knows about the proposed travel book. Mrs. Asquith has the second copy of the Knox manuscript, but Waugh will send it to Peters soon. Chapman and Hall wants September publication.

Sends the manuscript of the Knox book; the other is at Chapman and Hall. Proofs will be available for Little, Brown. Invites suggestions. Thinks the book as good as he can make it but doubts that the Americans will like it.

Can get no reply from Keenlyside about the change in Waugh's travel plans.

E1098: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 12 April 1959.
Feels better after the trip. Congratulates Peters on winning a slander case. Tell Ned Bradford of Little, Brown that "Laughter and the Love of Friends" is the title only of the first section of the biography and that what Bradford has was considerably altered in proof. Little, Brown must set from revised Chapman and Hall page proofs, which will include the index, appendices and a list of illustrations. Asks if any photographer would like to do a family group of the Waughs by Friday. Deal with the request of the American don [Jerome W. Archer]. Does not want to write about
South Africa for the Sunday Dispatch. Make the BBC pay heavily for rebroadcasting Brideshead and for broadcasting an adaptation of Decline and Fall. Send money due him, except for the advance, to his Oxford bank.

E1099: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (22 April 1959). About ten days ago sent the request to reprint "Literary Style in England and America" and "St. Helena, Empress" in a textbook by Jerome W. Archer and Joseph Schwartz. Instructed Peters to set a fee and use his power of attorney to sign. Asks if plans to offer Knox for serialization await final page proofs. APCI

E1100: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (10 May 1959). Page proofs for Knox will soon be ready. Wait for them to try to sell serial rights. If the Sunday Times is not interested, then no one else is likely to be. APCI

E1101: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (31 May 1959). Recall any proof copies of Knox now circulating. Send the final corrected proof to Little, Brown. Does not want to offend Douglas Woodruff of the Tablet, but does not want him holding the proof copy. Get it, using as pretext the fact that Woodruff has not yet published the Knox meditations, and return it to him in August. Accepts both BBC offers [for Brideshead and Decline and Fall]. APCI

E1102: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (9 June 1959). Brideshead is out of print and Waugh is revising it for the resetting at Jack McDougall's request. Is making some cuts and fewer additions and is writing a preface. Though the changes are unimportant, tell Little, Brown in case they want to publish the new edition. Reviewers might be interested in the revised version. APCI

E1103: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (10 June 1959). Asks that a set of Knox proofs be sent to Fr. Philip Caraman, S. J. [editor of Mantle]. APCI

E1104: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 17 June 1959. Has told his oldest daughter, Maria Teresa, about the Trust. She wishes to raise money by selling to it furniture inherited
from her grandmother: a Victorian sofa and four chairs for £75.

Encloses a list of errata and "an appeal for Knox memorial" to go in the book.

Seven errata, one cancelled. APCI

E1107: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Henry Bedard and Zane Gertzman, Los Angeles, 27 July 1959, asking about the possibility of doing a musical version of *The Loved One*. Waugh asks the firm to deal with the request.

E1108: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, 29 July 1959.
Doubtful that a film of *Men at Arms* and *Officers and Gentlemen* will be made at all; if so, it would be awful. Is willing to let the project go through if the price is high enough but Waugh's name must not be used until the money is in hand. APCI

E1109: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 1 August 1959.
Waugh's daughter Teresa, down from Oxford with a Second in History, wants £500 from the Trust. Asks if any more money is free from taxation. Teresa wants to work in Boston for six months and Waugh asks Peters' help. The book on Africa is going slowly. Asks when he must show it to Union Castle.

It is very unusual for a layman to seek an *imprimatur* for a biography. If Ned Bradford thinks there is any advantage, and Waugh thinks there is none, he is free to seek one. APCI

Thanks Peters for agreeing to see Teresa. She can get the £500 then. Asks for the Chapman and Hall advance on Knox, assuming that no American money is due this fall. APCI

Thanks Peters for the kind comments on Knox. Hopes the advance from Little, Brown is not recoverable from earnings on his future books. Please explain the terms of the Trust to Teresa: it is not an inheritance but money Waugh earned. APCI


Thanks Peters for outlining the financial situation with Little, Brown. Waugh prefers not to make definite promises. Hopes to finish a novel next year but does not want to oblige himself. Will instead retrench and use money from the Beaverbrook libel suit. Dislikes the book on Africa, which even Keenlyside will not be able to read. APCI

E1114: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (23 August 1959).

Thanks Peters for information about Rossetti. Waugh's picture came from No. 2 the Pines. Watts-Dunton received it as payment for medical services. Katherine Asquith's grandfather was William Graham; had his collection been kept intact, it would be worth a fortune. APCI

E1115: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (10 September 1959).

Asks about serialization of Knox in America and how, if he has no dollars, he is to pay for cigars. APCI

E1116: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (16 September 1959).

Has finished 18,000 dull words of the book on Africa. It needs to be revised before anyone can see it. Thanks Peters for helping Teresa. APCI


Agrees to put this [not specified] into the fund for cigars. [Peters] is welcome to stay at any time, but seems Pinfoldishly to suppose that Waugh is still at Stinchecombe, since Taunton is a hundred miles from Cheltenham. However,
Letters By Waugh

[Peters] is welcome. APCI as letter.

Is willing to let [Patrick Terry and John Gardner] try to make a musical comedy of Vile Bodies but asks if the heirs of Dennis Bradley have any rights. Also, the book deals with the period 1927-8, was written in 1929, and the proposal to reproduce a 1930’s atmosphere is ill-considered. John McDougall’s celebration at Oxford of the publication of Knox was bad for Waugh’s health. Keeps finding errors in Knox; be sure that Little, Brown has the latest corrected version. APCI

E1119: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (22 October 1959).
Asks if the Tablet paid for serializing Knox, how much, and how many extracts were used. The arrangements Waugh made with Woodruff were vague, and Woodruff should not be dunned, but Waugh would like to know. APCI

E1120: To [John Montgomery], Combe Florey House, c. 25 October 1959.
Encloses a letter to Butler mistakenly sent to him. Agrees to a Hungarian translation of Brideshead. APCI as letter.

E1121: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (30 October 1959).
Declines an offer [to write on “Are we becoming too Americanized”] from the Sunday Dispatch. APCI

E1122: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (3 November 1959).
Accepts Peters’ [harshly negative] judgment of Patrick Terry’s script. Betjeman’s agreeing to do the lyrics is the result of his agreeing to anything proposed. APCI

E1123: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (4 November 1959).
Does not remember “The Wish” which Simon and Schuster want to include in The Good Housekeeping Treasury. Asks what it is [American periodical title of “Tactical Exercise”].
E1124: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (5 November 1959).
The BBC may dramatize *Pinfold* on the radio for a large fee.

E1125: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (6 November 1959).
Agrees to let Simon and Schuster reprint "Tactical Exercise," despite the low fee, but does not understand the phrase about additional payment according to the length.

Thanks him for examining an offer [to do a "Face to Face" interview] on television. The fee and expenses are ridiculously low.

E1127: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, c. 19 November 1959.
Is not enthusiastic about the ["Face to Face"] proposal, but will do it for a large fee.

E1128: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, "29 November 1959."
Find out how much [the *Daily Mail*] will pay.

E1129: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, 1 December 1959.
Will write the article ["I see nothing but boredom... everywhere," *Daily Mail*, 28 December 1959, p. 4] for the *Daily Mail* by December 11.

Suggests offering *A Tourist in Africa* to the *Spectator*, whose fee would be better than nothing.
Looks forward to lunch with Peters on Thursday. John Russell of the *Sunday Times* liked the musical version of *Vile Bodies*. Waugh asks if it might be worth re-examining.

APCI

Sends the article for the *Daily Mail*. Is revising the final pages of *A Tourist in Africa* and will have the typist send Peters three copies: for Chapman and Hall, for Little, Brown, and for Keenlyside of Union Castle. The book is bad, not because Waugh is deteriorating but because the trip afforded nothing better. Waugh expects to be poor soon and asks Peters to find him work. Suggests a series of articles for the *Sunday Times* on somewhere abroad in February. Plans to finish the war trilogy in 1960. Will be in London the 15th to the 17th and wants to see Peters. Auberon has a head injury but his behavior seems unaltered. Teresa is no longer with Little, Brown, which does not answer letters about *Knox*. Waugh has clippings of the English reviews of *Knox* if Little, Brown wants them.

E1133: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, “14 December 1959.”
Is not eager to do “Face to Face” and hopes to be abroad in February. But avoid a definite refusal because Waugh may need the money. Encloses a letter from Italy. APCI as letter.

E1134: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 26 December 1959.
Thanks Peters for a bottle of brandy and for his year-long efforts in Waugh’s behalf. Offers best wishes for Peters’ trip to Madeira, though the Union Castle food is not very good. As the children mature, Christmas becomes more bearable.

E1135: To Lamed Bradford, Combe Florey House, 26 December 1959.
Is displeased with Little, Brown edition of *Knox*: the appeal
for the Knox Memorial Fund is not inserted; illustrations are omitted; the jacket is ugly. Photocopy.

Thanks him for dealing with [Walter] Hayes of the Daily Mail. Has offered to see Hayes in London at his convenience. Asks for news from Union Castle. APCI

Has suggested to Walter Hayes of the Daily Mail £1,000 now, in tickets and travellers checks, and £1,000 on delivery of five articles in March.

The Daily Mail has been very agreeable. His and Laura's itinerary: Hamburg, Monte Carlo, Venice, southern Italy, and other stops to be planned later. Discusses details of travel arrangements. Hopes not to disappoint the Mail.
[See the "Passport into Spring" series in the Mail, 28-29-30-31 March 1960.]

E1139: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (13 January 1960).
Is pleased to have the Daily Mail arrangement confirmed. Is willing to do five or six articles. Asks Montgomery to have the Mail arrange for Waugh to get travellers checks. Leaves Tuesday. APCI

E1140: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Rev. Gerald P. O'Hara, Apostolic Delegate, London, 16 January 1960, asking for Mgr. Joseph De Luca about the possibility of translating Knox into Italian. Waugh asks the firm to write to De Luca; he has written to the Delegate.

Tickets, cash, and checks should be left with White's Club porter if Waugh is not there to receive them. Has sent the required forms to the Mail. APCI
Has ordered only three typed copies of *A Tourist in Africa*
and has none for Chapman and Hall. Try to get the copy
from Union Castle or have copied that held by the *Spectator*.

APCI

Asks the firm to investigate a proposal from Lawrence D.
Stewart of Verve Records, Beverly Hills, 2 February 1960,
that Waugh record some of his work. Is leaving for Athens
to complete the assignment for the *Daily Mail*. Will return
about March 3. Encloses a letter from the Apostolic Dele-
gate. APCI as letter.

Says "Excellent" to eight of nine suggestions made by Guest
about details of the Longmans, Green re-issue of *Edmund
Campion*. Suggests David Jones for the illustrator but is
willing to leave the choice to Guest and Fr. Caraman. In-
structs Guest to omit "C" from the dedication. T copy.

Misread the letter from Gerald McKnight of the *Sunday
Dispatch* and thought it was one installment, not a whole
series, wanted on "A Space Man's Report on Us." Wants
first to see how the *Mail* likes his articles, which he is now
writing. Is not sure that he has the right tone for the paper.
Liked the trip but not the writing. Asks how much
McKnight will pay. APCI

E1146: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (17 March
1960).
Reluctantly accepts £250 for a broadcast of *Pinfold* on con-
dition that letters sent to Waugh in care of the BBC be re-
turned to sender. Has no further interest in comparing halu-
cinations with the radio audience; that of the book was bad
enough. APCI

E1147: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (20 March
1960).
Asks if 5% is the usual royalty for records. Wants $500
advance in actual advance. Will record for forty-five minutes after the money is in the bank any day except April 13-18. APCI

Likes all of Quentin Blake’s illustrations for the Spectator serial of A Tourist in Africa except “Great Zimbabwe.” Suggests that Blake look at photographs and that he imitate Pipe less in the drawing of Port Jesus. Chapman and Hall might buy some of the illustrations.

Goes on retreat at Downside on the 13th. Would prefer to meet Mr. and Mrs. John Kobler in London [to discuss an article for the Saturday Evening Post] when he comes to record for Verve. Needs money. Does not know if the Daily Mail liked his articles; he disliked their cutting and titling, but bows to his need for money. Kobler’s “Adventures of the Mind” series is “drivel,” and Waugh needs to learn how to drivel.

Approves the BBC script of Pinfold; has made a few corrections. Thanks Miss Stephens for clippings of the New Yorker review of Knox and asks about additional $500 from Verve for the second record. Asks Peters if Chapman and Hall has sent A Tourist in Africa proofs and suggests bringing pressure on Little, Brown to decide about publishing it. Saxby pies are not available in Taunton. Has begun the third book of the war trilogy.

E1151: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, “Filed 16 May 1960.”
Pleased at the $2,000 advance from Little, Brown for A Tourist in Africa. Asks about language in the proposed new Little, Brown contract and rejects the idea of a book a year, which would make him “feel claustrophobic and Pinfoldian.” Perhaps Alec’s success [with Island in the Sun] will persuade them that Waugh’s can produce best-sellers to an advanced age. APCI, postmark illegible.
Promises the next novel to Little, Brown because they did the first two in the trilogy and reprint of the three will be easier. Hopes for a $3,000 advance now and another $4,000 on delivery of the manuscript, now titled “Sword of Honour.” Future contracts can wait until Waugh knows what the future work will be. APC

E1153: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (11 May 1960).
Ask £250 for the “Face to Face” interview. This should discourage the BBC. AP

E1154: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (22 May 1960).
Congratulates Peters on negotiating a new contract with Little, Brown. Would like any money due him. Asks if Miss Stephens has collected the additional $500 from Verve. Notify Little, Brown that corrections must be made in *Men at Arms* before any further publication, hard or paper covers.

E1155: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House, 24 May 1960.
Replying to queries from Little, Brown about *A Tourist in Africa*. Two readings should be left; two typographical errors are corrected; one sentence Waugh revises.

Since the BBC met Waugh’s price, he must submit. Will do the interview any day but June 20. Will meet the BBC contingent at one of the Taunton hotels and is willing to deduct from his fee their second-class fares. Assumes that only two will come, one to interview, one to work the camera. Will go to London, preferably on Saturday afternoon, but will not insist if the interviewers are orthodox Jews. Asks if Verve has paid for the second recording. Assumes that he will not need make-up for the television program.
E1157: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (31 May 1960).
Rejects Sunday evening for the BBC interview because one cannot find a decent meal late Sunday and early Sunday Waugh will be too depressed to eat. Suggests giving a morning to John Freeman for the interview. Refuses to wear make-up. APCI

E1158: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (2 June 1960).
Agrees to do the interview on June 18. Agrees to let Topolski draw him and suggests the BBC studios, Waugh's hotel, or Waugh's home for the sitting. APCI

E1159: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, 6 June 1960.
Agrees to let Topolski draw him at Combe Florey House on June 13; gives directions for finding it. Mr. Hugh Burnett, the producer, is welcome, but not photographers. Photographs can be obtained from Chapman and Hall or from Mark Gerson. Asks for a description of Topolski in order to identify him.

E1160: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (16 June 1960).
Waugh definitely finished the first record for Verve and then was asked to do another for the same fee. Only the Vile Bodies and Helena material may be used. Anything else must be disposed of or paid for. Americans are tricky. APCI

E1161: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, Corpus Christi 1960, "16 June."
Has written to Miss Stephens but wants Peters to menace Verve further. After recording one session, the representative brought out other Waugh books and asked for another session to be paid for on the same terms as the first. It was timed to last an hour exactly, and Waugh improvised material about writing and writers to fill out the time. The second recording may have been a speculative venture, but none may be used without further payment. Threaten legal action. Hopes A Tourist in Africa will not come out concurrently
with Auberon’s *The Foxglove Saga*. Asks when Chapman and Hall will publish the revised editions of *Brideshead Revisited* and *Decline and Fall* which they had asked for.

E1162: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, c. 23 July 1960. Does not understand the enclosed but sees no harm in letting Mr. Terry work on the scenario for the *Vile Bodies* musical. Does not feel emotionally bound to the novel; his only fear, a remote one, is that someone more qualified might want to do the job. APCI as letter.


E1164: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 30 August 1960. Asks if he should feel obliged to lunch with Ned Bradford of Little, Brown. Peters can tell Bradford that Waugh has finished 30,000 words of “Conventional Weapons” and hopes to finish by January. The book depends upon the reader’s knowledge of the first two volumes. Complains that Little, Brown issued *Men at Arms* and *Officers and Gentlemen* in different formats, suggests the latter format for the new novel. Give Bradford the copy of *A Tourist in Africa* which must be followed in the American edition. Get an advance copy of the travel book from Chapman and Hall, send it to Union Castle, and claim the £500. Send any money to the bank. Get Mrs. Grant [Waugh’s sister-in-law] her advance from the Harvill Press [for Belloc’s *Advice*, written for her]. Waugh wants six copies of the book in lieu of payment for his Preface. Welcomes suggestions for a tour in February. Asks if the Trust has grown.


Encloses a letter from Lance Sieveking, 25 August 1960. Does not object to his adapting for television *Decline and Fall*, which he had already adapted for radio. Sieveking also proposes to adapt it for the stage but Waugh thinks, perhaps mistakenly, that this might cause problems about film rights. APCI as letter.
**E1166:** To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (3 September 1960).
Would like an advance on the £500 due from Union Castle.

**E1167:** To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (7 September 1960).
Delighted to have the £1,370.15.4 but wonders if it includes the Chapman and Hall advance for "Conventional Weapons." Peters should get the manuscript of it now with Chapman and Hall but advices waiting until they have the portion now being typed. Doubts that it will be serialized. Does not require a hot climate for his working holiday, merely a change of scene and a large expense account. Wants to investigate the future of Christianity in India as well as "local religions & architecture." Probably Michael Berry [of the *Daily Telegraph*] would not pay enough. The article could be sold in America as well. Also willing to investigate "surviving traditions of British Raj." APCI

**E1168:** To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 13 September 1960.
Saw *La Dolce Vita* twice in Rome, liked it very much, and would be pleased to work on it [writing English dialogue]. Knows nothing about dubbing but could learn. Investigate the proposal. Would insist on being housed at the Hyde Park Hotel, transported to and from the studio, and paid well. Hopes that Chapman and Hall has sent copies of *A Tourist in Africa*; one is to be sent to America.

**E1169:** To Walter Hayes, Combe Florey House, 27 September 1960.
Wants to go to India for the *Daily Mail* but asks about the deadline because he must finish his novel first, perhaps by Christmas. Since the Queen visits India in January, Hayes may want the articles at that time. If so, Waugh cannot do them. Would like to go early in 1961. Offers to come to London any day to discuss the matter.

**E1170:** To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, c. 28 September 1960.
Asks if [Peters] knows anything about Hughes Massie, a
literary agent. Has been asked to check by a woman he met in Rhodesia who sent Massie the manuscript of her autobiography. Merely wants to know if he is minimally competent and honest. APCI as letter.

E1171: To [A. D. Peters], Combe Florey House, c. 3 October 1960.
Encloses a letter [from Walter Hayes of the Daily Mail proposing that Waugh go to India and write a series of articles]. Waugh has written that he must first finish his novel but could go in January. Since then has heard nothing. Asks Peters to inquire. Wangh can come to London to discuss the trip. APCI as letter.

E1172: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House, 10 October 1960.
Hopes she had a pleasant holiday [spelled correctly on second try]. Is consoled by Harold Nicolson's view that Gibbon "like all masters of style" was a poor speller. Needs money and will sell possessions to the Trust. Asks how much money is left and what he has left to sell. Encloses a list, asking that it be brought up to date.

Interested in the Telegraph proposal but doubts that he is suitable for Algeria because he has no contacts there and hears that visiting journalists are not welcome. Would need a "middleman" provided by the paper. APCI

Offers to go to Bengal for the Telegraph; it may be news-worthy soon. Calcutta is a horrible city. Is writing to the Mail that he cannot leave until he finishes the novel but is free thereafter. APCI

E1175: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (27 October 1960).
Willing to come to London to meet Worsthorne any time. Luncheon is not a useful time to discuss business. Proposes St. James' at 11 a.m. or dinner. APCI
E1176: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House, 2 November 1960.

Thanks her for the Trust inventory. The fender disappeared in the move from Piers Court and £37.10.0 should be deducted from the £85 paid for the silver gilt coasters. Needs to raise £500. Encloses a list of items and asks for a copy, with prices, when the transaction is complete. Needs the money rather quickly.

E1177: To A. D. Peters or any firm member, White’s “As from Combe Florey,” 7 November 1960.

Encloses a telegram from Gunn of the Sunday Dispatch, 2 November 1960, asking Waugh to write a leader on the Archbishop of Canterbury’s meeting with Pope John. Waugh wrote the article, sent it, and has heard nothing. Asks what price Peters set. Wants to see his work, which is good, used. Wants to see proof. Is willing to write against Lady Chatterley’s Lover. Asks if Evill has signed the check for £1,500.

E1178: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.

ANI on letter to Waugh from Peters, 11 November 1960, enclosing a “confidential note” from Peregrine Worsthorne of the Sunday Telegram offering £750 plus expenses for a two-week trip to Algeria and an article resulting from it. Waugh notes that he had received the same offer.


Pinfoldism has invaded Fleet Street but Waugh does not feel responsible. He mailed the article on Lady Chatterley to the editor of the Daily Mail because he was taught by his father not to address mail to individuals in large offices. Hayes told him that India interested the Mail only because of and at the time of the Queen’s visit; Waugh explained that he could not go until early 1961; Hayes promised to try to find somewhere else to send Waugh for a series of articles. Worsthorne wanted a single article on a trouble spot. He wanted Algeria, Waugh suggested Bengal, then Ghana. Then they got drunk and Waugh can remember nothing more. Hopes Peters enjoys “Conventional Weapons,” which will need a preface summarizing previous action. Work on it goes slowly but well. Auberion, who will be twenty-one on
Thursday, should be induced to consult Forsyth about his finances, especially about future taxes. After Thursday he is on his own.

Since Bengal is mostly in India, Waugh did mention it to Worsthorne, who was not interested. Ask Montgomery to learn if Hayes wanted articles on India only for the Queen’s visit. The Telegraph wanted Waugh to spend two weeks in the trouble spot to be selected, but Waugh needs at least a month to learn anything useful and therefore a larger expense account. Does not care where he goes but is unenthusiastic about Algeria. Sends more of the novel and asks Peters to return all he now has to Chapman and Hall. The check from the Trust has not arrived; Waugh needs money badly.

No one wants to send him to India. Does not insist on Ghana; Siam, Borneo, or Tierra de Feuga [sic] would do.

E1182: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, 30 November 1960.
The Sunday Telegraph offered £750 and now offers less. Asks why. Cannot set a date for the trip [to India] until the novel is finished. Prefers ship to airplane. Has left open the possibility of a Daily Mail assignment and suggests “a series on Pilgrimage Places—Christian, patriotic, Moslem, Hindu.”

E1183: To Margaret Stephens, n.p., “5 December 1960.”
Rejects [the simplified version of a passage from When the Going Was Good proposed for use in a Longmans, Green textbook for foreign students] because he does not write for semiliterates. Insists on correct quotation or none.

Asks if Verve has promised not to use material from the second tape. Asks how much the Sunday Telegraph offers. Has seen two figures. One of his boxes of cigars was filled
with small ones, asks where the mistake was made.

E1185: To [Margaret Stephens], Combe Florey House, c. 23 December 1960.
Thanks her for the inventory list of goods bought by the Trust. Asks her to locate his Monte Cristo cigars. Hopes she enjoyed Auberon’s party. APCI as letter.

Thanks him for the brandy and for his attention to Waugh’s business. Hears that Auberon’s party was successful, Waugh did not go because of the press. Has been smoking Peters’ little Romeo and Juliet cigars, which should be charged to Waugh. Christmas has disturbed the novel writing. Bradford sent a leather-bound copy of Knox but the binder sewed the sheets in the wrong order.

E1187: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, c. 7 January 1961.
Encloses a cable from Norbert Langer, Vienna, 6 January 1961, asking for thirty-minute television scripts on “The woman in the world for English woman.” Can make no sense of it, but needs money and asks the firm to look into the proposal. APCI as letter.

Has agreed to speak on P. G. Wodehouse for the BBC to celebrate Wodehouse’s eightieth birthday on July 15, the twentieth anniversary of Cassandra’s anti-Wodehouse speech. Learn the fee and if some paper would like to print the speech, [“An Act of Homage and Reparation to P. G. Wodehouse,” Sunday Times, Magazine Section, 16 July 1961, pp. 21, 23.] Wants an advance on £1,500 from Chapman and Hall in order to finish the novel without interruption.

Had to pay £2 duty on cigars. If the firm also paid, asks if Waugh can get a refund. APCI as letter.
Will be in London the 16th and would like to discuss "my dark future" with Peters. APCI

E1191: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Peter Naujack, Diogenes Verlag, Zurich, 14 March 1961, asking to include "The Man Who Liked Dickens" in an anthology. Waugh asks how Diogenes acquired the rights to "Bella Fleace." Diogenes should be told that "The Man Who Liked Dickens" is "the last chapter of 'A Handful of Dust.'" Ask the highest fee possible.

The check from the Observer [for "An Irishman in the Making," 12 February 1961, p. 9] should have been sent directly to Waugh, for Waugh dealt directly with David Astor and the firm earned no commission. APCI

E1193: To Margaret Stephens, White's, 17 March 1961.
Has bought at Christie's Holman Hunt's "Oriana" and "Portrait of Mrs. Waugh" for £340, the bill to come to the Trust.

Agrees that £75 is too little for the Wodehouse talk on BBC, but he asked to do the talk and should not complain. Does not want the Listener to publish it if anyone else will. Explains that he is offering an apology to Wodehouse for Cassandra's attack twenty years ago. Encloses a letter from [Dr. Rudolf Malik, who wanted to include twenty pages of The Loved One in his anthology, Until the Break of Day], who must pay something.

Thanks her [for dealing with the bill for the paintings? If so, the signed receipt was enclosed]. APCI as letter.

Pay half of the Observer's fee to Miss Margaret Waugh and half to his Oxford account. APCI
Has finished the new novel, now titled *Unconditional Surrender*. Hopes to get a typescript to Peters by the end of the week. Thinks the last third inferior to the first two-thirds. Anxious for Peters' opinion. Chapman and Hall will get the carbon; send on the other copy to Little, Brown. The trilogy might make a good film starring Alec Guinness, who has expressed in acting in a film based on a Waugh novel. Send him a copy of the typescript. Waugh does not plan to write another novel for at least five years. Is willing to leave Chapman and Hall for another publisher and is open to suggestions about non-fiction work. Hears that a Jew has absorbed Chapman and Hall and asks if he might pay well to keep Waugh. Perhaps Waugh will write his autobiography in three volumes over ten years. Would like to meet with Peters.

E1198: To A. Peters, Combe Florey House, 6 April 1961.
Will come to lunch Tuesday. Asks Montgomery to see if a newspaper will subsidize a trip abroad in three weeks; Waugh is open to suggestion about where.

Bradford of Little, Brown writes McDougall that a non-fiction book titled *Unconditional Surrender* will be published in August. Waugh wants to keep the title in England, but is willing to change the American title even though he thinks it unnecessary. Thanks Peters for luncheon. APCI

E1200: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (19 April 1961).
Asks her to learn the cost of each box of cigars and to send £2,000 to his bank.

Gives a list of alternate titles from which Bradford may choose, including "The End of the Battle" and "Uncle Tom's Cabin and the Seven Dwarfs." APCI

E1202: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (22 April 1961).
Has finished the article on Sloth for the *Sunday Times* but the typist is slow. A carbon will arrive for possible sale in
America. Because of the "Cuban situation," ask Dunhill to reserve Monte Cristo cigars for him. Thanks Peters for getting a larger advance from Chapman and Hall. APCI

E1203: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, “26 April 1961.” Is sending “Sloth” directly to the Sunday Times in order to meet the deadline. APCI as letter.

E1204: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 29 April 1961. Thanks him for arranging good terms for the serial rights to his autobiography with the Sunday Times. He accepts. Asks if the Sunday Times is publishing his speech on Wodehouse. Asks how much can be spent from the Trust; has a chance to buy another Holman Hunt.

E1205: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (4 May 1961). Thanks him for selling the Wodehouse "panegyric" to the Sunday Times; Waugh will give something else to the London Magazine. Mme. Vlachon, a rich Greek newspaper owner, wants to publish translations of some Waugh novels in a series like Penguin. Waugh does not object and asks the firm to write to her. APCI

E1206: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 7 May 1961. Alan Ross of London Magazine is upset about the Wodehouse piece being sold elsewhere and Waugh confesses that he may have behaved badly. Has offered a passage from Unconditional Surrender in reparation. Lend Ross a typescript from which he may transcribe what he wants and return the whole to Peters because Waugh does not want it circulating. Suggests the passage about the Sword of Stalingrad. ["Major Ludovic's State Sword," London Magazine, NS 1 (October 1961), 5-13.] Alec Guinness wants to produce but not act in a film of Vile Bodies if he can finance it. Waugh has consented but asks about any rights sold to the group writing the musical comedy version.

E1207: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (10 May 1961). Asks about a time limit for production of the Vile Bodies musical. Guinness is working on the film script and Waugh is worried about having misinformed him. The musical comedy group might be delighted to use his script and have
him direct. Asks if the group has paid anything. APCI

Ross seems mollified and asks Waugh to choose a passage from the novel. Waugh asks for a copy of the typescript. APCI

E1209: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, “26 May 1961.”
Encloses a letter from Federigo Valli, Rome, about a series of films on the Catholic Church. Waugh does not know what he wants and asks the firm to find out. APCI as letter.

E1210: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Hugh Burnett, BBC, 31 May 1961, asking to publish extracts from the “Face to Face” interview. Waugh is not eager to have casual remarks reprinted and will do so only if the fee is large and he is allowed to make the selection.

E1211: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (8 June 1961).
Asks if Little, Brown has paid on receipt of the typescript of Unconditional Surrender. Send money to his bank. Asks if Bradford has been told that Waugh is writing his autobiography and whether it is true that Alec Waugh is writing his autobiography. APCI

Asks if any newspaper will send him abroad. Would like to take Laura or his second daughter somewhere in August, but cannot think where because of tourists, terrorists, and heat. Sorry to miss Peters at Teresa’s wedding party. Still considers doing a series on places of pilgrimage. Has sent the London Magazine an excerpt from Unconditional Surrender; his honor is clear.

Leans from Jack McDougall that Collins is publishing a paperback edition of Knox in 1962. Does not remember being consulted and does not want such an edition for some time to come. APCI, illegible postmark.
Hopes that at least there is a good deal of money in the paperback Knox. Asks if the corrected proofs of Unconditional Surrender have reached Peters and if they have been sent to Little, Brown.

E1215: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (26 July 1961).
Does not object to [the use of excerpts from three novels in a book of dictation passages published by the University of London Press] by G. E. F. Snell. APCI

Asks if Peters can get him tickets to Luther at the Court Theatre, which is booked up. Can come to London any day in August.

Agrees [to allow Esquire to publish portions of The End of the Battle with minor editing. See "The End of the Battle," Esquire, 56 (December 1961), 171, 264, 266-267.]

Rejects the BBC proposal that he do a talk on Wodehouse for the European Talks Service. Wants a commission for a winter trip abroad. APCI

Thanks him for the tickets to Luther. Will bring Laura to London on Wednesday, the 16th, and would be pleased to lunch with Peters.

E1220: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Anthony Godwin, Penguin Books, 15 August 1961, asking for an introduction to the text of broadcasts by Wodehouse, suggesting that a modified version of the first 1,000 words of his broadcast would suffice. Waugh asks the firm to discover the fee.

Send to the bank any money held. Wishes to sell two Georgian chairs to the Trust. Is suspicious of the request from Playboy for an article because Americans do not seem to understand what a commission is. Sell them something used, perhaps the Wodehouse speech, which could be adapted for Wodehouse's birthday. Pleased with the Daily Mail's suggestion that he go to British Guiana. Would retrace his 1932 route and draw comparisons. His daughter will serve as his secretary. Wants to go by sea, return by air, and spend four to six weeks in Guiana. Could go to Devil's Island and Dutch Guiana. Has contacts with the Jesuits in Guiana. Asks if he is being Pinfoldish about a missing box of cigars.


Has received the other box of cigars. APCJ

E1223: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (1 September 1961).

Can come to London on a few days' notice to talk with Walter Hayes [about the trip to Guiana]. Asks if and how much money is held for him. APCJ

E1224: To Mark [Ogilvie-Grant], Combe Florey House, 14 September 1961.


Attached to above. Gives directions to those who can give directions to [Ogilvie-Grant's] house. The inhabitant knows all there is to know about Athens. Walter Hayes agrees to Waugh's beginning the Guiana trip on November 26.
Thanks him for his letter. The *Daily Mail* will pay £2,000, including expenses, for five articles, the firm's commission to be £1,000. Will compare this trip with the one twenty-nine years ago and contrast his view with his daughter's. Will write the articles on his return, probably at the end of January. These details should be confirmed with Hayes in writing.

E1227: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (1 October 1961).
Has purchased a supposed Richard Dadd painting for £250, the bill to come to the Trust. APCI

E1228: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (10 October 1961).
Asks if [Alister] Mathews has been paid [for the Dadd painting]. APCI

Thanks him for sending on the letter from Dunhill. Wants to sample the Don Candidos when they arrive. May have to depend on English dealers. Asks if Peters found Mark Ogilvie-Grant. APCI

Apparently encloses the receipt for the supposed Dadd painting and asks if the *Sunday Times* paid for the review [perhaps of Simona Pakenham's *Pigtails and Pernod*, 10 September 1961, Magazine Section, p. 25.]. APCI as letter.

E1231: To Peters firm, n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Hilton Edwards, Irish Television, 24 October 1961, asking permission to adapt "Bella Fleece" and offering a total of £50 to Waugh and the adapter. Waugh thinks the fee small and asks the firm to answer.

E1232: To [John Montgomery], n.p., n.d.
ANI on letter to Waugh from Montgomery, 26 October 1961, about a proposal from Walter Harris of the BBC to interview Waugh about his new book for a fee of about ten guineas.
Waugh asks £100 minimum.

Wants no more cigars from Duabill. Michael Berry was kind to buy full page advertisements for Waugh in the Spectator and New Statesman. Will inform Peters when he comes to London and hopes to lunch with him. APCI as letter.

Asks whether he needs to sign travellers checks at the bank and whether he must sign the application in London. Since he may return via the United States or Brazil, the checks must be negotiable in all currencies. Will not see the BBC television program of critics talking about his books.

E1235: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, "8 November 1961."
Encloses his review of Muriel Spark's The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie for Cosmopolitan. Asks the firm to find someone who can read his writing to type it and send it on. APCI as letter.

E1236: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, "9 November 1961."
[Probably included with the letter from Bernard Hollowood of Punch asking Waugh for an essay about a book which influenced him even though substandard from a literary viewpoint; fee, seventy-five guineas.] Waugh could write about The Book of Common Prayer as a literary work but wants a much higher fee and insists that only the first English serial rights are for sale since he hears that Punch sometimes claims all rights. APCI as letter.

Asks if Peters can lunch on Tuesday. Waugh will be in London to get travellers checks. APCI
E1238: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House, “Filed 14 November 1961.”

Thinks Montgomery’s misgivings about fares justified and wants £500 reserve of travellers checks issued through Barclays Bank, Taunton, or at least checks which do not have to be signed in public.

Thanks them for the £500. Asks them to tell [Stephan] Wilkinson of *Cosmopolitan* that Waugh is at sea and that Wilkinson may insert a plot summary into Waugh’s review of *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*. *Cosmopolitan*'s readers are sub-human anyway. APCI as letter.

Will not do the article on *The Book of Common Prayer* for *Punch* because the ship shakes and writing is extremely difficult.

Has arrived safely and will need the extra money which Montgomery advised him to bring. Can file a story on what the Duke of Edinburgh will see during his February visit in place of one of the articles agreed upon. Asks if he is to write five or six articles; would be happy with fewer because material is scarce.

Notes that “small but important changes” have been made in each book of the trilogy after the first edition; translators should use the latest edition. APCI as letter.
E1244: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (24 February 1962).
Thinks 8,000 words [of Brideshead for George Wicks, Modern British Prose, Macmillan] long for a "quotation" and insists on payment both for American and English rights.

Has written an article on cruising and another on British Guiana and sent them to Gordon McKenzie of the Daily Mail. Owes two articles on subjects which McKenzie will suggest. Worried about taxes; received £2,000 and spent £1,700 but fears that the tax inspector will suspect a hidden payment for expenses because of the two unwritten articles. Wants Peters to have a commission on £1,000 but only £500 to appear on his books. Collect the £5,000 due from Chapman and Hall and from Penguin but pay it after April 5. Waugh will have to live on that. Will be in London on Monday, can think of no business to discuss with Peters, but would like to see him.

Thanks him for the encouraging letter. APCI

Wants assurance that the report of his work appearing in Playboy [Sunday Times, 11 March 1962] is false. APCI

Waugh and the Daily Mail are unhappy with each other. Recapitulates the history of his assignment. Worked to meet people and go places he would otherwise have avoided and bothered a number of people. Suggested as one of the articles due a piece on the Pan book of etiquette, and McKenzie wants three articles. [See "Manners and Morals," 12 April 1962, p. 12, and 13 April 1962, p. 10. The only Guiana article published was "Here they are, the English lotus-eaters," Daily Mail, 20 March 1962.] Would like to write about Guiana and hopes that a serious paper will buy off the Mail and print his article as "Portrait of an Emergent Nation." The title is ironic.

E1250: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (3 April 1962).
Collect the £5,000 due from Penguin and Chapman and Hall and pay it and any other money due him to his bank after April 5. APCI

E1251: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 4 April 1962.
Apologizes for being a bore about the Mail and Guiana. Received the proof of his article, cut from mediocre to worthless. It will hurt Waugh’s reputation. Has sent the article on etiquette and does not care what they do with that. Does mind about Guiana because he feels obligated to some of the people there. Asks if a serious paper like the Telegraph or Sunday Times would buy the article and use it.

E1252: To [Margaret Stephens], Combe Florey House, c. 8 April 1962.
Apologizes for forgetting that three of the Penguin titles [Hele-na, Scott-King’s Modern Europe, and Work Suspended] belong to the Trust. Would like a loan of £1,000 against future earnings. The Mail is restoring the cuts made in the Guiana piece. APCI

Will synopsize the article he proposes to write about Guiana when he sees how much of his article the Mail uses. Wants the Trust to buy the manuscripts of Rossetti A Tourist in Africa for £1,200. APCI

E1254: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (23 April 1962).
Thinks £900 for Rossetti and £300 for Tourist reasonable. Has noted in each volume that it belongs to the Trust; the two will be placed in the bank vault. All other Trust property is insured. The Mail “gravely mutilated” the second article on manners. Does no good to complain, but he must wait until they publish the Guiana article to see how much they use before writing a synopsis for the Sunday Times. [See “Return to Eldorado,” Sunday Times, Magazine Section,
12 August 1962, p. 17.] APCI

Lady Pamela Berry offers £200 for Atkinson Grimshawe's painting of Fleet Street, which would give the Trust a £75 profit. Has accepted. The manuscripts are in the vault of Braclay's Bank, Taunton, properly identified. APCI

E1256: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House, c. 30 April 1962.
Forbids inclusion of any part of his "Face to Face" interview in the anthology to be published by Jonathan Cape. APCI, postmark illegible.

E1257: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (9 May 1962).
Thanks her for sending the Herder and Herder proposal that he write an introduction to a book about the Holy Places. Suspects that his name is being sought to sell the work of a German skeptic to American Catholics. Wants first to see proofs of the English version. The fee seems low; asks £100 per thousand words. Asks if [Clemens] Kopp is a Catholic. [His book: The Holy Places of the Gospels.] Lady Pamela Berry owes the Trust £200 for a painting. APCI

Asks if anyone would buy his "mockery of Beaverbrook's Divine Propagandist." Has not seen it but assumes that it deserves ridicule. APCI

E1259: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, "Filed 23 May 1962."
Encloses two letters from John Murphy, 9 May 1962 and 17 May 1962, about writing the introduction to T. A. McNerny's Private Man. Waugh is suspicious of Americans and must see the work first, but is willing if the book is fairly reputable. Wants the money in hand before he begins, despite what he told Murphy. Nothing may come of it. [See "Commentary," in T. A. McNerny, The Private Man (New York: Ivan Obolensky, 1962), pp. vii-xiv.] APCI as letter.

Encloses further correspondence about the McInerny book. Has seen it, finds it "trite but not absurd," and has written to learn what is required for the introduction. Congratulates Montgomery for having freed Waugh from the Daily Mail without repaying the money. Cites an article on Guiana in the Sunday Times, for which he wants to write a 5,000 word "Portrait of a Dependency." Or the Observer or, despite the low fee, the Spectator. Wants to repay the Guianans who were hospitable to him. Please try to get the commision.


Will do one article on Guiana if that is all the Sunday Times will take. Will ignore politics and concentrate on the life of the place, emphasizing the idea that it is practically the only place on earth where tourists never go. APCI


Pleased that McInerny has paid but still does not know what he wants. Asked for instructions but received none. Cable him to send biographical details and requirements for the introduction. Asks if it should be like a favorable review of the book and wants to know the character of the newsletters in which the pieces originally appeared.

E1263: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, c. 23 June 1962.

Willing to write a thousand words for Cyril Ray's The Complutent Imbibber for fifty guineas worth of wine—not claret—but likes neither the title nor the subject suggested. Will accept a reasonable alternative. Has bought a Holman-Hunt portrait for about £200, the Trust to get the bill. APCI, postmark illegible.

E1264: To Peters firm, White's, "filed 26 June 1962."

Chooses for the Sunday Times "Best remembered short stories" W. W. Jacobs' "The Monkey's Paw" and Kipling's "The End of the Passage." Credit his account at Carlin, Cigar Merchant, Park Place, St. James' Street.


Has sent the preface, which McInerny likes. Asks who owns
the copyright. Does not want the piece reprinted, discourage any ideas of publishing the book in England. APCI

Asks Peters to find another outlet for an article on Guiana. Since [Leonard] Russell [of the Sunday Times] knew that he was facing a season of slender papers, he should not feel despondent about the series of short stories. He must pay [the cigars]. APCI

E1267: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, “Filed 11 July 1962.”
Encloses the article for The Compleat Imbiber [“First Faltering Steps—1. Drinking” (London: Vista Books, 1963), pp. 15-18] and instructs [Peters] to claim ten per cent of the bottles. Ray knows more about wine than Waugh and should choose Red Burgundy ready for drinking in four to five years. Will write the article on Guiana for the Sunday Times but wants them informed that they have no claim on future work by Waugh. APCI as letter.

Thanks him for the letter. Undergraduates were forbidden to frequent pubs in Waugh’s day, but a Master of Arts could claim that all patrons were his guests and in some pubs alcoholic clerics were stood drinks in return for keeping the provosts at bay. Peters is entitled to ten per cent of McInerny’s money, but Waugh is willing to accept a present of a bottle or two of Berry’s 1957 Clos de Tart. Harold Acton used to drink “Crème de Cacao (Alexandra cocktail?)” but Waugh tried it only once. Is working on the autobiography but has nothing worthy to show. Send any money due him.

Has bought for the Trust Henry Lamb’s portrait of Mrs. A. Herbert from Lady Pansy Lamb for £150. APCI

Encloses the article on Guiana and will not be surprised if the Sunday Times dislikes it. APCI as letter.
Waugh meant one or two bottles, not two dozen, and accepts only on the condition that Peters help drink the wine.

E1272: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (26[?] July 1962).
Asks if Lady Pansy Lamb has been paid for the picture.

Has finished a chapter of autobiography on his father, but the serial rights are promised to the Sunday Times, which might object to Waugh's paraphrasing the material for the Sunday Telegraph 'Father and Son' series. Assumes that the Telegraph wants autobiography, not historical anecdotes. ["My Father," Sunday Telegraph, 2 December 1962, pp. 4-5.]

E1274: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 4 August 1962.
Encloses the chapter on his father. Could easily alter it to fit the Telegraph format. Suggests showing it to the Sunday Times and get them to agree that they do not want it, though he would understand their refusal to do so. In any case, the chapter would have to be changed so as not to be billed as part of a book which will not be published for a long time. If there is £1,000 in the Trust, Waugh would like to give it in cash or furnishings to his daughter Margaret, who is engaged to a worthy but poor man.

Understands Peters' point about the chapter. It will be drudgery to paraphrase and anticipate material which will come later in the book version, but for £1,000 the labor is worth it. Accept the commission and learn the deadline.

Would like to review Frances Donaldson's The Marconi Scandal at some length, for a good fee, in a paper of some influence. The review would be quite critical.
Encloses a letter from Helen Macy of the Limited Editions Club and his preface to The Man of Property. [(Mt. Vernon, N.Y.: A. Colish for the Limited Editions Club, 1964), pp. vii-viii.] His fee is £100 per thousand words. Send the typescript, discover what rights are involved, get the money, and insist on six copies of the book. APCI as letter.

Would be interested in reviewing Elspeth Huxley’s Memories of Kenya for the Saturday Review only if the fee is very high. APCI

E1279: To [A. D. Peters], Combe Florey House, “Filed 30 August 1962.”
Encloses the “Father and Son” article for the Sunday Telegraph and a carbon for the American market. Asks if the Telegraph wants a photograph of Arthur Waugh. Thanks Peters for the Trust check for Margaret. APCI as letter.

Agrees to have Michael Sissons of Peters’ office appointed a Trustee. Inform him that the furniture at Combe Florey House, most of it the property of the Trust, is not to be dispersed until his and Laura’s death, should she wish to remain at the house.

E1281: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 18 September 1962.
Encloses an unpolished draft of a story in his early manner, amusing only to those who remember his early books. Aware that it needs revision and asks Peters’ and his younger colleagues’ advice about its commercial possibilities at this length. Could be double this length and perhaps sold as a brochure or printed in installments. Asks which title, “Basil Seal Rides Again” or “Basil Redux,” Peters prefers. Asks if Peters received a letter Waugh forwarded from the National Review about the Guiana article and what action was taken. (“Eldorado Revisited,” National Review, 13 (9 October 1962), 259-261.)
Asks for return of the story in order that he may revise it.

E1283: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (21 September 1962). 
Thanks him for comments on “Basil Seal” but does not feel capable of expanding it into a novel. Will lengthen it somewhat, polish, and leave it to the firm to sell. Horizon seems interested. APCI

E1284: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (2 October 1962). 
There is no photograph of him and his father together but can send one of his father alone. Agrees to let “On Guard” appear in the Pan anthology. A Norwegian, Thorstein Boger, wants to translate Black Mischief; tell him if it has already been done. APCI

E1285: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, “Filed 10 October 1962.”
Sends three copies of Basil Seal Rides Again, one of them for the American market. Suggests the Sunday Telegraph for simultaneous British publication. Little, Brown might print it as a booklet after it appears in serial form. Will ask Bradford if he is interested when he sees him on the 19th. [See Esquire, 59 (March 1963), 74-75, 77, 79, 122, 124; publication in volume form: London: Chapman and Hall, 1963; Boston: Little, Brown, 1963.]

Agrees to meet at 12:30 Friday, but not at White’s because drunks are likely to interrupt; proposes St. James’ Club. Asks change in the story of “procureuse” to “procuress” in paragraph one and “Homesick for the remembered past” to “Homesick for the belle époque of the slump” on page two. APCI

Encloses photographs for the Atlantic “Father and Son” and the bill for reproducing them. (Printed under this title,
vol. 211 (March 1963), 48-51. APCI as letter.

E1288: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (28 October 1962).
Willing to learn what Ivan Foxwell proposes for the film of *Decline and Fall*. Thinks the rights belong to the Trust and assumes that modernization of the story means “proletarianization.” Asks if there is any money for him anywhere. APCI

E1289: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, “Filed 31 October 1962.”
Asks that money held for him be sent to his bank. Wants the *Telegraph* to print the article [on his father] before Christmas and asks Peters to think of a convincing reason, since Waugh cannot say that it is to help the *Sunday Times*.

E1290: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, c. 7 November 1962.
Asks if offers for the story have been received and if money has been received for the “Father and Son” article. APCI as letter.

E1291: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 10 November 1962.
Thanks Peters for the advance of £900. Congratulates him on the size of the offer from the *Sunday Times* for *Basil Seal Rides Again*. The *Telegraph* is not likely to offer more, but the story would be less widely read, the three-part format would be harder to remember, and therefore more people might buy the special edition. Happy that Sam Marx is once again buying the film rights to *A Handful of Dust*. Asks if Peters has received a leaflet from Randolph [Churchill] appealing to Bishop Sheen to force Clare Booth Luce to answer his letters. Randolph is mad.

Sends an article from *Spectator* which he has let an American magazine have cheap. [“The Same Again, Please,” *Spectator*, 209 (23 November 1962), 785-788; as “The Same Again, Please: A Layman’s Hopes of the Vatican Council,” *National Review*, 13 (4 December 1962), 429-432.] Would like it
published in French and German, regardless of fee. Assuming 
that the higher-paying American magazines will not buy 
*Basil Seal*, perhaps he should accept the *Sunday Times* offer 
and have it published as a special edition in America. Asks 
if the demented Marx has paid for the film rights.

**E1293**: Telegram to Literistic, Bishops Lydeard, 23 November 
1962.
Accepts the *Sunday Telegraph* offer [of £3,000 for *Basil 
Seal*, to be published in two installments].

**E1294**: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 4 December 
1962.
Thinks the *Esquire* offer low and asks about other possible 
markets. If the serial publication would not hurt sales of the 
booklet, take the $1,250, but the *Sunday Telegraph* should 
not be asked to hold publication. If booklet sales would be 
hurt, refuse. McDougall of Chapman and Hall wants to print 
an edition de luxe, as does Waugh. Perhaps Bradford can also 
publish it, buying sheets from Chapman and Hall. Doubts 
that he will write any short stories for ten years, at least not 
足够的 to make a volume.

**E1295**: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (9 December 
1962).
Thanks him for news from Hollywood about plans for film-
ing *The Loved One*. Asks if he will get any of the profits.

**E1296**: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 20 December 
1962.
Thanks Peters for the brandy, which he is hiding from his 
children. Waugh should shower Peters with gifts, not the 
other way around, for managing his business well.

**E1297**: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 8 January 1963. 
Is sure that he sent the preface to *The Man of Property* to 
Helen Macy of the Limited Editions Club, perhaps through 
Peters' office. She now asks for the preface, and Waugh asks 
what has happened. Asks if he gets any more money if *The 
Loved One* is filmed. Wants to know the length and price be-
fore promising to do an obituary of the Pope [John XXIII].

Sent a carbon of his preface to Helen Macy, who sent him £150 direct. Debit his account for the commission. Asks if he has any money coming and if Marx has paid anything more. Is poor and will be abroad for three weeks. APCI


Agrees to write the obituary for the Saturday Evening Post, but hopes to raise the price to $5,000. ["An Appreciation of Pope John," 236 (27 July 1963), 84-85.] Will write it when he has the sources. Suggests a delay in sending it until the Pope seems moribund, since that way it will be up to date. Rejects an offer from Esquire to write about the crudities of American writers on the grounds that they are far more literate than young English writers. Unhappy about the film business. Wants to know if Marx has paid and questions details about the filming of The Loved One, including the possibility of his being used as a nominal consultant. Asks if his tax accountants have received the necessary information. Happy to be in France rather than in England.


Cannot write the obituary of Pope John because he lacks the sources and cannot go home because the house is uninhabitable because of snow, ice, and floods. Will write it within a week of his return. Wants clarification of the terms and payment when he submits the article, not when the Pope dies.


Returns to England Sunday. Can be reached by telephone on Monday at the Hyde Park Hotel if there is business to discuss.

E1302: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, "Filed 28 February 1963."

Thanks them for recommending a bone-setter and for checks sent to his bank. Hold large sums until after April 6. APCI as letter.
The obituary of the Pope is finished but not good—inevitably, since he is not yet dead and still may have momentous problems and triumphs. Is having the typist send two copies, one for America. APCI


E1305: To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House (22 March 1963).
Has revised the manuscript of Basil Seal now with Chapman and Hall. Change "Traveller's" to "Tory" Club. APCI

E1306: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House (7 April 1963).
Asks about the arrangement for the Little, Brown edition of Basil Seal, about film money, if any, and about the identity of Gordon Landsbough who orders books at Waugh's charge. [A producer who wanted to consider Love Among the Ruins; the invoice was an error.] APCI

Waugh has just returned from Rome. Tell the Saturday Evening Post editor that Waugh followed the specifications given him and has already said that it is not yet time to estimate John's reign because it is not over. Pacem in Terris has had influence since Waugh wrote and may have more. Also, since the Pope took office in old age, the biography inevitably deals in the main with his pre-Papal career. The editor may cut as he pleases. Waugh has no copy of the article. Encloses signed tax forms. Agrees to let Peters decide about the special editions of Basil Seal. The Sunday Times may reprint [in Encore] the Beerbohm obituary ['"Lesson of the Master," 27 May 1956]. Decides to respect
Penguin's wishes and not allow "Tactical Exercise" to be included in an anthology.

E1308: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 8 May 1963.
Daphne Vivian-Weymouth-Bath-Fielding wants Waugh to write a preface to her life of Rosa Lewis and if the publishers do not object, Waugh thinks he should be paid something. Since it was a friendly act, do not insist, but champagne might fit the subject. Asks for news about the obituary and various film negotiations. ["Preface," The Duchess of Jermyn Street: The Life and Good Times of Rosa Lewis of the Cavendish Hotel (London: Eyre and Spottiswoode, 1964), pp. 5-6.]

Does not want to go to an American consul to sign film contracts; asks if the power of attorney he gave Peters still holds. Willing to come to London to sign; then he and Peters can go to Laburnum Grove to look at a picture Waugh thinks of buying and then to White's "to get tight." Pleased that Peters blocked the film peoples' attempt to seize serial rights and is delighted with the Daily Express's view that Ivan Foxwell's "social graces" induced Waugh to sell him film rights to Decline and Fall.

E1310: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, "14 May 1963."
Asks if André Deutsch is an American and if "Father and Son" will be in English. If so, Waugh does not want the essay reprinted because it overlaps the autobiography, which may be published in 1964. Agrees to the Saturday Evening Post suggestions about the Pope's obituary. APCI as letter.

"Hyde Park Hotel 23rd May 9:30." APCI

Does not wish to have Scoop serialized on the BBC Woman's Hour for £200. APCI

Accepts most of the Saturday Evening Post suggestions for
cuts in the obituary. Has brought it up to date and is having two typed copies sent to Peters. APC

The seller of the picture has tried to raise the price. Waugh will neither pay nor sue and asks if the check has cleared the bank. Thanks him for returning Waugh's passport [used in signing contracts] and apologizes for causing him the bother. APC

E1315: To A. D. Peters, Combe Florey House, 8 June 1963.
Accepts the advice to take the $5,000 offered by Filmways for modifications in the Bunuel contract for The Loved One and ask another $10,000 in three years, but does so sadly. Asks about Arthur Hughes’ “Convent Boat,” which he and Peters saw and for which Waugh gave two hundred guineas. The owner telegraphed news of a larger offer and Waugh crossly advised him to accept it. Since then, no word. Will not give two hundred and fifty guineas and would be happy to be rid of the picture.

Has been repaid the 200 guineas for “The Convent Boat,” and returns the money to the Trust. Would like to have the $5,000 from The Loved One film rights rather than giving it to the Trust. Lunches with Ivan Foxwell on the 25th. Should obstacles arise, let him know. Auberon wants to know if Peters will handle subsidiary rights to his new novel.

E1317: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (3 July 1963).
Orders six copies of The Seven Deadly Sins [which contains his “Sloth” and is being remaindered] at 1/6 each. APC

Laura owns the manuscript of The Loved One and wants to sell it to the Trust. Suggest £1,500 as the price and promises to deposit it in Barclay’s Bank, Taunton. Asks Peters’ opinion of Auberon’s new novel [Path of Dalliance].

He and Laura have signed the contract for the film rights to
The Evelyn Waugh Collection

The Loved One. Asks how much is due and when and what "synopses resumes" are. Alec Guinness tells Waugh that he has been sent various mediocre film treatments of Scoop; Waugh asks what rights he still holds. To Miss Stephens: agrees to let Walter Allen quote from his novels [in Tradition and Dream]. Asks why the film people need Laura's signature, since she does not benefit from the Trust, which owns the rights.

E1320: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (31 July 1963).
Is including "a bound set of the original illustrations" in the sale of The Loved One manuscript. APCI

E1321: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, c. 11 August 1963.
Agrees to let P. M. Cowburn quote from the works of Ronald Knox [for his book about Shrewsbury School for Macmillan]. The fee should go to A. P. Watt. Apologizes for troubling the Peters firm, which is not concerned in the transaction. Encloses receipts from Barclays Bank which should probably be in the Trust files. APCI as letter.

E1322: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (11 September 1963).
Does not object to a Longmans, Green schools' edition of Scoop if Chapman and Hall agrees but wants to see the preface and notes before publication. Is having Trust pictures cleaned and revarnished by Lord Dunbier [?] and the Trust will be billed. Asks for payment for his preface to The Man of Property and for the copies due him. Does not remember the publisher's name. APCI

Chenhalls and Company, his tax accountants, insist that the proceeds from the sale of manuscripts is taxable income. Asks if there is a legal opinion on this and if Peters can deal with Chenhalls.
Letters By Waugh


Peters is quite right that Waugh does not want to see a Newsweek reporter. APCI

E1325: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (10 October 1963).

Asks for the name of a good typing agency. APCI


Thanks him for the telegram and the letter conveying the news that Waugh does not have to serve on the jury. Thanks him for offering to give a dinner party but pleads his deafness as unsuiting him for groups larger than three. Perhaps luncheon can substitute. APCI


Thanks him for the letter. Inquires about an inscribed copy of a book sent to Miss Stephens as a token of gratitude. Perhaps it was filed by mistake. The first volume of the autobiography may be finished, Waugh needs to have the typed copy to be sure because of the many insertions and deletions in manuscript. Can add a chapter if it is not long enough.


Received a present of excellent wine from [the wine merchant] Berry which Waugh will drink to Peters’ health and Auberon’s literary success. Will think about the Sunday Times offer [for a piece on “if you had the power to recall one person back from the shades, who would it be, what would you ask him, and what do you think he might say to you?”] and will let Peters know if he has an idea. Will think of Peters on All Souls’ Day.


Cannot do a piece for the Sunday Times about revisiting his old home in Hampstead because it would overlap with the autobiography, which they have already bought. The auto-
biography will certainly be three volumes long. Asks for details of agreements. If Foxwell pays the money due before April 6, hold the money for the autobiography until the next tax year. Asks if the publishers have paid anything for Basil Seal. Is willing to be photographed by the *Sunday Times* in Hampstead and to give them the chapter of the autobiography for £250, but cannot write another 2,500 words and dislikes being photographed. Since the manuscript of the autobiography runs 63,000 words, is writing another chapter to carry the story to 1926, when he was fired as a schoolmaster.

**E1330:** No addressee, no place, 6 November 1963.

Thanks the addressee for the suggestion but thinks that Waugh's fee would be too high and refers the addressee to Auberon, who is taking over work which pays less. TccL

**E1331:** To John Montgomery, Combe Florey House, 22 November 1963.

Encloses a letter from Christopher Burstall of the BBC, 18 November 1963, about doing a television interview. Waugh is willing if a suitable interviewer, such as Cyril Connolly or Christopher Sykes or a pretty girl, could be found, though the last would probably not have read all of Waugh's books. Since the BBC has no idea how much Waugh can spend during two days in London, he prefers a fee of £300, paying his own expenses and deducting them from taxes. Could do the interview during Christmas week.

**E1332:** To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House, 23 November 1963.

Returns the letter from Ken McCormick, Doubleday and Company, 18 November 1963, asking Waugh to write a book about the Popes for the series, *Mainstream of Modern History*. Asks how long the books are and at what date he should begin. Suggests 1870 as a termination date. Would want research assistance, preferably British. Asks how large the advance would be, when the manuscript would be due, and what rights are required. Is interested.
By “Christmas Week” he means the week after, not before, the feast. APCI

Will send four copies of the typescript of his autobiography. Chapman and Hall has been promised the book, but Waugh is willing to go to the highest bidder in America. Willing to supply illustrations as needed. Would prefer Connolly for the BBC interview but does not on principle object to Elizabeth Jane Howard. Asks if she is pretty. Wants the BBC to provide transportation in London to and from the studio.

E1335: To Peters firm, Combe Florey House, c. 10 December 1963.
Encloses two copies of the manuscript of *A Little Learning* for serialization; two more for the publishers will follow. APCI as letter.

Agrees to the terms of the Doubleday offer for the book on the Popes. Wants the advance payable on demand when expenses for research begin. Rejects their starting date of 1492 for his own, 1376. Asks for copies of other books in the series in order to gauge the intended audience. APCI

Add this last paragraph to *A Little Learning*: “Then I climbed the sharp hill that led to all the years ahead.” APCI

Since he broadcasts on January 2, January 3 would be a good day for luncheon. Thanks him for copies of *Errata*. Waugh has no copies; correct any the firm has. APCI
Thanks Peters for the present of brandy. Asks if Peters received his postcard which postponed luncheon from January 2 to January 3. Needs to discuss some business.

E1340: To Margaret Stephens, Combe Florey House (23 December 1963).
A midwife informs him that she heard a broadcast of Scoop. Asks if the BBC has paid for it. APCI

E1341: To J. B. Priestley, Villa Alta Chiara, Porto Fino, n.d. [Between April 18 and May 29, 1937].
Thanking Priestley for a wedding present.

Affirmative reply to request for permission to publish Topolski's caricature of him. Usually he tries to prevent circulation of likenesses in order to avoid being recognized, but the caricature is not a likeness.

E1343: [To Kilham Roberts], 21 Mulberry Walk, S. W. 3, 18 June, no year.
Declines to contribute to Roberts' "compilation" because the pay is far too low.

E1343a: To Alan Ross, Combe Florey, 6 May 1961.
Explains the circumstances behind "An Act of Homage and Reparation to P. G. Wodehouse" which had been promised to London Magazine and then sold to the Sunday Times. Waugh will honor his promise, give instead an extract of about 4,000 words from his forthcoming novel [Unconditional Surrender], or, if furnished information, write on "the new Order of Companions of Letters."

E1343b: To Alan Ross, Combe Florey, [mid-May 1961].
Sends ["Major Ludovic's State Sword"] as substitute for the Wodehouse article. It consists "of several extracts & doesn't really run smoothly," but Waugh can do no better. APCI
E1344: To [R. A. Scott-James], Pixton Park, Dulverton, 9 April [1937].

Cannot do review of *Anno XIII* (by Emilio de Bono) for three weeks because he is about to be married, and must have 2,000 words. (See "Through European Eyes," *London Mercury*, 36 (June 1937), 147-150.)

E1345: To [R. A. Scott-James], Piers Court, 19 September no year [1937?]

If Scott-James can pay ten guineas a thousand for two thousand words, he can write the article within three weeks.

E1346: To Edith Sitwell, Piers Court, 14 July 1955.

Happy that she and Osbert are amused by his exposure of Nancy Spain and Lord Buxton ("Awake my Soul! It is a Lord," *Spectator*, 193 (8 July 1955), 36-37.) and by his book [*Officers and Gentlemen*]. Very happy at news of Dame Edith's conversion and hopes that Osbert may also come into the Catholic Church.

E1347: To Edith Sitwell, "As from Piers Court," 9 August 1955.

Thanks her for choosing him as sponsor for her reception into the Catholic Church on August 4. Offers her encouragement and advice as a new Catholic. Pleased to meet Alec Guinness at the party after her reception, since he admires his acting.

E1348: To Edith Sitwell, Piers Court, 31 August 1955.

Congratulates Dame Edith on escaping Nancy Spain, recommends the Hyde Park Hotel in London, and confesses his shame at using "Anadyomene" for "Anadyomenos" in a *Spectator* article [See "Belloc Anadyomene," *Spectator*, 195 (27 August 1955), 283-284.]

E1349: To Edith Sitwell, Piers Court, n.d. [August 1956].

Congratulations on the first anniversary of her reception into the Catholic Church.

E1350: To Edith Sitwell, Combe Florey, 6 August 1958.

Apologizes for asking her to contribute to a memorial for Ronald Knox and assures her that any offense that Knox
gave her must have been entirely unconscious and involuntary. Knox undoubtedly thought that an invitation to join the "Sitwell Society" was a hoax.

E1351: To Edith Sitwell, Combe Florey, 11 May 1960.
Asking on behalf of a brother officer what she means by "herring backed caesura."

E1352: To [L. A. G.] Strong, Easton Court Hotel, Chagford, Devon, 26 November [1934].
Thanks him for the invitation to contribute to How I Began, a collection of statements by authors about their first steps in writing, but is in the middle of writing a book. The title has been used, Waugh thinks, for a book of sex instruction for children. [CF. L. A. G. Strong, ed., Beginnings (London: T. Nelson and Sons, 1935).]

E1353: To Alec Waugh, Underhill, North End Road, Hampstead, dated by Alec Waugh "May 1915."
Congratulates Alec on getting his "firsts." Evelyn is pressed for time because he is doing "a piece of continuous [sic] prose." Two illustrations: Alec with cricket bat, Evelyn with pen and blotted paper.

E1354: To Alec Waugh, n.p., [1936].
Thanks for letter of congratulation about his engagement; describes Laura Herbert. Dated by Alec Waugh.

E1355: To Alec Waugh, Mells, [1937].
Proposes to validate the Waugh coat of arms and crest and offers to share the cost. Dated by Alec Waugh.

E1356: To Alec Waugh, Combined Operations Headquarters, [1943].
E1357: To Alec Waugh, Dursley, date illegible on postmark.
Accepts dinner invitation for his daughter Teresa. APCI

E1358: To Alec Waugh, Knickerbocker Club, New York, 11 November [1948].
Missed Alec's party because a woman spilled wine on his shirt at dinner. Dated by Alec Waugh.

E1359: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, n.d. Dated by Alec Waugh as "probably in 1949."
Pasted newspaper clipping of a gossip column report of Evelyn's rudeness in America, including his "Poor man" to someone who said he knew Alec. Evelyn Waugh explains that he was expressing compassion for Alec's having the unpleasant experience of meeting Evelyn's interlocutor. [See "Kicking Against the Goad," Commonweal, 49 (11 March 1949), 534, 536.]

E1360: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 23 May [1949?].
Accepts Alec's offer of manuscript of their father's and report on his visit to Paris. Alec Waugh dates it conjecturally.

E1361: To Alec Waugh, Dursley, 26 May 1949.
Thanks for presents and anticipates Alec's visit. Note by Alec explains a cricket allusion. APCI

E1362: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 20 September [1949 or 1950].
Happy that Auberon behaved well at Alec's. Will leave New York October 31 but hopes to have Alec to dinner and to see "Kiss Me Kate" again before then.

E1363: To Alec Waugh, Royal Crescent Hotel, Brighton, 1 October [1952].
Details about the estate of their Midsomer Norton aunts. Dated by Alec Waugh.

E1364: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 22 June [1953].
Informs Alec about the lack of progress in settling the aunts' estate and advises him to buy his son Peter a book on heraldry for his birthday. Dated by Alec Waugh.
E1365: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 16 July [1953].
Further details about the estate. Aunt Elspeth bequeathed more than she had. Dated by Alec Waugh.

E1366: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 29 July [1953].
Urges Alec not to reissue Arthur Waugh's *One Man's Road* without cutting at least half of the text. Hopes that Alec will write a memoir and edit a selection of Arthur's works, perhaps a thousand copies issued by the Queen Anne Press. Dated by Alec Waugh.

E1367: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 20 August [1953].
Arranging a sitting for a photographer with Alec. Argues that the reissue of *One Man's Road* does not matter, since Alec believes that their father ceased to exist at death and Evelyn believes that, in the process of attaining heaven, he is indifferent to worldly things. Dated by Alec Waugh.

E1368: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 29 August [1953].
Trying to settle Aunt Connie's legacies. Dated by Alec Waugh.

E1369: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 2 September 1953.
More about the aunts' estate. APCI

E1370: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 10 September [1953].
Trying to pay off legacies to two people who need the money badly. Dated by Alec Waugh.

E1371: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 28 October [1953].
Thanks Alec for birthday tie and speculates that it may be too youthful for him, though he has felt fifty since 1945. Invites Alec to lunch and mentions photographer. Alec notes that the result was reproduced in *My Brother Evelyn and Other Portraits* (New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1967). Dated by Alec Waugh.

E1372: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, "Circumcision" [sic], 1954.
Will not forfeit a thousand pound legacy. Advises Trinity rather than Magdalen for Alec's son Peter and laments the difference wrought in Oxford by R. A. Butler's *Education*
Act of 1944.

E1373: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 22 January [1954].
Their mother is ill; he will call before leaving for Ceylon on Friday. Alec notes that "This is the trip described in The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold." Mentions photographs by Ye-vonde. Dated by Alec Waugh.

E1374: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 24 June [1954].
Birthday greetings to Alec followed by reproaches for inattention to their mother and for muddling the legacy business. Alec notes, "This is a good example of my brother in a fractious mood / He had only partially recovered from his trip to Ceylon." Conjectural date by Alec Waugh.

E1375: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 14 October 1954.
Advice about Alec's trip to Copenhagen, focusing on food and hotels.

E1376: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 15 March 1955.
Trying to straighten out the division of books from their mother's home.

E1377: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 21 March 1955.
Trying to clear up a misunderstanding about disposal of the books and to avoid getting their mother's estate mixed with the aunts'. Has just returned from Jamaica.

E1378: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 18 May 1955.
A correction to the article in the Sunday Express would more properly come from Alec, and Evelyn has sent them Alec's letter. They may not print it, and Evelyn does not think that another letter would be useful. Peters tells Evelyn that Alec's new novel [Island in the Sun] is enormously successful. Evelyn sends his congratulations and hopes to read the novel soon.

E1379: [To Alec Waugh], Piers Court, 21 December [1955].
E1380: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 11 February 1956.
Thanks him for sending a copy of Island in the Sun, which he has enjoyed reading. Is himself encouraged by Alec’s continued powers and hopes to discover the name of Alec’s “rejuvenating injections.” Thinks the book deserves its success, especially for its showing of great effects from small causes. Likes the character drawing of Carson. Regrets that Mrs. Posthlethwaite-Cobb has a rival in providing hospitality to men of letters. Asks the significance of the cut thumb of the “adventuress.” He and his worldly friends cannot discover the meaning, please explain. Again congratulates him on his success.

E1381: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 27 March 1956.
AN, “Please keep.” Background on the Lord Beaverbrook-Nancy Spain argument and Evelyn’s libel suit. If Alec wishes to appear in court, inform the lawyer.

E1382: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 24 April 1956.
Recapitulates information about the libel suit and hopes to win enough, tax-free, to pay Teresa’s coming-out.

E1383: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, 18 June 1956 (postmark).
Has sold the house and is searching for a larger one. Will be in London for Teresa’s ball. APCI

E1384: To Alec Waugh, Piers Court, [1956?].
Knows nothing of a Waugh that Alec’s lawyer has turned up in proving the will of their aunts. Conjectural date by Alec Waugh.

E1385: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, 3 February 1957.
Thanks Alec for consenting to testify at the trial of libel suit.

E1386: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, 23 February 1957.
Again thanks Alec for court appearance, exults in the verdict in his favor, and regrets that Alec could not take part in the ensuing celebration.

E1387: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, 6 April [1957].
Expresses pleasure in recent settlement out of court of a second libel suit against Lord Beaverbrook, Nancy Spain,
and the *Daily Express* and advises Alec to send Beaverbrook a bill for expenses at the trial. Congratulates Peter on getting into Lincoln College, Oxford, Keith Winter's and Wesley's college. Dated by Alec Waugh.

E1388: To Alec Waugh, Hotel de Paris, Monte Carlo, 20 May [1957].

E1389: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, 7 July 1957.
Birthday wishes to Alec on his sixtieth, hopes Alec's vigor is unimpaired, and looks forward to Alec's "treatise on food," [*Merchants of Wine: Being a Centenary Account of the House of Gilbey* (London: Cassell, 1957)], and promises to send copies of his latest book (Pinfold). Combe Florey is full of workmen.

E1390: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, 30 June 1958.
Birthday greetings. Bron (Auberon, wounded in Cyprus) is out of danger but faces a long convalescence.

E1391: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, 13 July 1960.
Does not intend to go to West Africa (Alec notes that they had agreed not to visit the same places), though the Congo sounds interesting and it would be amusing if the natives ate Dr. Switzer. Found John Freeman, who interviewed him for the B.B.C., civil enough, but did not see the broadcast, though he has heard that it ended abruptly. APCI

Auberon enjoying his success (with his first novel, *The Foxglove Saga*) but Evelyn fears later disappointment. Is at work on a novel he hopes to finish by Christmas but gets slower and slower. Has not sent a copy of *Tourist in Africa* because he is ashamed of it. APCI

He will be wearing evening dress to Alec's dinner party since he is going to a ball later. Alec notes that the party was given to celebrate Teresa's engagement; a note in another hand adds, "How very extraordinary and how rude!" APCI
E1394: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, n.d.
Asks whether H. G. Wells had intercourse with Mrs. W. W. Jacobs. Alec replied, he notes, that Wells did not, as far as he knew, accomplish his desires. Written some time after 1961, when Waugh began writing *A Little Learning*. Postcard sent as letter.

E1395: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey House, 19 February 1962.
Thanks him for the book sent for Christmas. Has been travelling in Alec’s haunts and met many of his friends: Miss Betty Gibbs, a black named Bradshaw who complained of being caricatured in *Island in the Sun*; and, in Lisbon, Xan Fielding. Praises the cooking at the Antilles [Hotel?].

E1396: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, 4 August 1962.
Announces his daughter Margaret’s engagement to Giles Fitz-Herbert.

E1397: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, 30 December [1962].
Thanks for a gift, for correct information about Arthur Waugh’s working hours, and for information about Mrs. Jacobs and Wells. Dated by Alec Waugh.

Uncle George and Aunt Emma [Raban] in serious condition, giving Alec notice that time and money will be required of them soon.

E1399: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, 28 October 1963.
Thanks for birthday telegram; pleased that he is old enough that no one can expect him to carry anything. APCI

E1400: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, [1963].
Thanks him for congratulations on being made a Companion of Literature. Though it is not much of a distinction, he thought it would be rude to refuse. Postcard sent as letter.

E1401: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, 26 May 1964.
Is keeping valuables from Aunt Emma’s estate at Combe Florey pending distribution and offers to pay the estate ¾ of assessed value, ¼ being his already.
E1402: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey House, [June 1964].
Trying to clear up Alec’s status and wishes as head of the family. Dated by Alec Waugh. Postcard sent as letter.

E1403: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey House, 20 June 1964.
Information about the valuation of Aunt Emma’s belongings, some of which must be sent to the American Rabans.

E1404: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey House, 26 June 1964.
More information about Aunt Emma’s property.

E1405: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey House, 11 July 1964.
Invites Alec for a visit. Information about the Raban property and about some newly discovered English Rabans. Does not know how he was christened but is entered at the Registrar’s as “Arthur Evelyn St. John.” Advises Alec to read *A Little Learning* in book form rather than in the excerpts appearing in the *Sunday Times*.

E1406: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, 15 July 1964.
Asks Alec to bring a case or van to remove bequests for “American Bob” and thanks him for *A Family of Islands*. Alec’s note: “This was a very happy visit. The last time I saw him.”

E1407: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey House, 17 August 1964
[Month and day from postmark; the year is given by Alec].
Belated birthday wishes; the pound is falling; invest wisely.

E1408: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, [1965?].
Alarmed at rumor of Alec’s gift of archives to an American university since he hopes to provide for his old age by selling his to Texas. Has received £1,000 from the Raban estate, but only untaxed money interests him. Alec’s note explains that he wrote to Evelyn that he derived tax advantages from his gift of material to Boston University.

E1409: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, 2 November 1965.
Thanks Alec for a copy of *The Mule on the Minaret*; finds it increasingly hard to comprehend the work of younger writers.
E1410: To Alec Waugh, Combe Florey, 6 March 1966.
The newspapers are wrong about his health; he was not ill but low in spirits, having agreed to write four books. Also has had teeth pulled and the false teeth leave him with little appetite. Also besieged by tourists. Comments on Alec’s appointment at Central State College in Edmond, Oklahoma, that all of them will ultimately be teaching in America. The only thing he knows about Oklahoma is from the musical. Alec’s note, “The last letter.”

E1411: To Mrs. Arthur Waugh, [Rome?], 14 July 1944.
Has had a pleasant trip and has been staying with Duff and Diana [Cooper] in an Arab house, doing a good deal of bathing. Will soon embark for a new destination and may not be able to write regularly. Letters addressed “Force 399, C. M. F.” will probably reach him. Cannot tell her what he is doing until his return.

E1412: To Joan [Chirnside Waugh], Mells, Frome, [September 1936?].
Informing Mrs. Alec Waugh that he is engaged; is working on a book on Abyssinia, a subject of which he is heartily tired. May go to Spain to cover the war there. Dated by Alec Waugh.

E1413: To Joan [Chirnside Waugh], Piers Court, 9 March 1955.
Details about disposal of his mother’s effects, sorting out his things from Alec’s. Declines to sit for photograph by Anthony Armstrong-Jones (later Lord Snowden) on the grounds that he is not pretty enough. Alec notes that his daughter Veronica worked in Jones’s studio.

E1414: To Joan Chirnside [Waugh], Piers Court, 11 March 1955.
Declines her invitation because the season precludes travel. More details about his mother’s effects.

E1415: To Joan [Chirnside Waugh], Combe Florey, 4 June 1964.
Thanks for news about the imminent arrival of her newest grandchild. He has four, one, unhappily, an American. Suggests “a family auction” to dispose of effects from the
Raban estate.

E1416: To David Wright, Combe Florey, 21 April 1960.
Thanks Wright for new issue of X, a literary quarterly Wright edited, but declines invitation to contribute. Has never heard of Critical Quarterly or of article Wright mentioned or of most of the young writers named and does not regret his ignorance. An elderly writer reads for pleasure, not curiosity, and ignoring younger men implies neither scorn nor jealousy. Gives Wright leave to publish this letter [which he seems not to have done] and discusses in some detail the "predicament" of the older writer. Aside from his primary work, he can write either for the popular press, which mutilates work but pays well for it, or for small prestigious journals which pay little. If the author chooses to sacrifice vanity to greed, it must be remembered that he has obligations to dependents. Furthermore, he may donate work to serve his social or religious interests. He may write letters to the Times and review books for papers that his friends and acquaintances read.
F. LETTERS TO WAUGH

The letters are listed in alphabetical order by correspondent. If there is more than one letter from a single correspondent, they are arranged chronologically. The correspondent's address, when available, is given. If the letter is mounted in or has been taken from a book in Waugh's library, the author, title, and call number of the book are given.
LETTERS TO WAUGH

   Appoints Waugh Temporary Second Lieutenant and instructs him to report to Royal Marine Barracks, Chatham, on 7 December 1939. Contains instruction about uniforms and list of reliable tailors.

   Sorry that Waugh has had flu and could not come; Laycock, Dunne, Antrim, Stavordal (sic) miss him. Apparently a reunion of Layforce, Robert Laycock's commando group. Removed from Philip Gosse, The Squire of Walton Hall: The Life of Charles Waterton, AC-L / W357L / G6955s in Waugh's library.


   Removed from Waugh's copy of Lytton, Poetical Works. Thanks Waugh for his exegeis of "The Portrait" and adds six stanzas to give the true sequel: the "priest" and the wife are two of a set of quadruplets. Now the narrator has a new wife, a "Reubens" rather than the original "Raphael" type. If this sounds odd, it should be attributed to the customs or at least the literary conventions of the time.
F5: ALS from John Betjeman, Garrods Farm, Uffington, Berkshire, 18 September 1939.

Sends a poem about "smart women"; asks Waugh's help in getting a job at the Ministry of Information through A. D. Peters or any job which involves dying in England rather than abroad. Withdrawn from John Betjeman, Continual Dew, AC-L / W357L / B465c in Waugh's library.


Hopes that Waugh enjoyed the trip to America; delayed sending the book until he returned. Mr. Shanks approved of Boyle's illustrations, and he in turn enjoyed working on "such a non-austerity project." Will soon illustrate a Jane Austen novel for the Avalon Press. Tipped in on terminal endpaper of Waugh's copy of Thomas De Quincey, Revolt of the Tartars, illustrated by Boyle, AC-L / W357L / D443 in Waugh's library.

F7: Ttl from Cass Canfield [Harper's], 1 August 1951.

Is sending Waugh a copy of Margaret Culkin Banning's novel, Fallen Away, and hopes that Waugh will comment on it. It deals with a Catholic woman who wishes to remarry and does. It is a selection of the Catholic Book Club.

F8: AL from [The Reverend Wilfred T. F. Castle], Holy Trinity Church House, Cannes (A.-M.), France, [1960].

Unsigned but on Castle's stationery. Text and notes in the margin, in the same hand, give the history and shade of ritual of Anglican churches around Cannes. See Waugh's "In the growing cult of sun-worship, I pity the helpless Briton," Daily Mail, 28 March 1960, p. 8, which includes some information given herein and attributes it to "the present Vicar of Cannes." Removed from Giovanni Mariacher, Il Musee Correr di Venezia, AC-L / W357L / M337m in Waugh's library.

F9: ALS from Peter Chamberlain, 79B Elizabeth Street, S. W. 1, 22 July 1937.

Thanks Waugh for his favorable review of Sing Holiday in Night and Day [1 (22 July 1937), 24-25] and is sending a copy of What the Sweet Hell. (Both books are in Waugh's
  Written on the dedication page of Churchill’s Fifteen Famous English Homes in Waugh’s library, AC-L / W357L / C47551.
  Below the inscription is pasted a clipping from Punch, which anticipated Churchill’s “defiant” dedication of the book to Waugh.

F11: ALS from Ivy Compton-Burnett, 5 Braemar Mansions, Cornwall Gardens, S.W. 7, 19 September 1959.
  Thanks Waugh for reviewing her novel (A Heritage and Its History, in Opus XVI,” Spectator, 203 (18 September 1959), 380) and hopes to see another by him. Concedes that her experience with butlers is limited to the time of her youth, but is writing about that period.

F12: ALS from Ivy Compton-Burnett, 5, Braemar Mansions, Cornwall Gardens, S.W. 7, 23 September 1959.
  Although she had not meant Simon and Marcell (sic) to have met before, Waugh makes her wish that she had done so.
  This and preceding letter withdrawn from A Heritage and Its History, AC-L / W357L / C739h in Waugh’s library.

F13: AL unsigned from Cyril Connolly, Horizon, n.d. [late 1947].
  Thanks Waugh for the new version of The Loved One and thinks admirable the changes and additions. Plants to print it in Horizon in February, appropriate as the gloomiest month. Advises him to try Harper’s for American serial publication. (The novel appeared in the February, 1948 Horizon.)

F14: Carbon from Maurice Cranston, 28 June 1960.
  Asks Waugh to review Anthony Carson’s A Rose by Any Other Name for the London Magazine.

F15: AN from Tom Driberg, n.d.
  Hopes that Waugh does not find this book as sycophantic as Driberg’s book on Beaverbrook. Mounted on fixed front endpaper, The Mystery of Moral Re-Armament (London:


An associate editor of Gardner’s publisher responds to Waugh’s correction of the use of “davenport” by citing three dictionary definitions and concluding that in America the term and “sofa” are interchangeable. TcL.

F16b: From Erle Stanley Gardner, Paradise, California, 12 September 1960.
The editor settled the question about “davenport.” Gardner commends Waugh’s satire on Hollywood, is pleased that Waugh reads his books and takes the trouble to write to him, and praises Waugh as the greatest satirist he has read. TcL.

F17: AN, “With best wishes from Nosey and hopes for better things in 1918.” Removed from Waugh’s copy of Hampden Gordon, Our Girls in Wartime, AC-L / W357L / G655o. “Nosey” or “Gordo” was a master at Lancing.

F18: ALS from Henry [Green, pseudonym of Henry Yorke], 58 Rutland Gate, S.W. 7, 19 November 1940.
Comments on Pack My Bag, his autobiography, in response to Waugh’s criticism of grammar and content. Finds life in the war exciting, but regrets seeing no one but servants. Hopes to meet Waugh, but cannot imagine when this will be possible. Withdrawn from Pack My Bag, AC-L / W357L / G822pa in Waugh’s library.

F19: ANS from Graham Greene, n.p., [1950].
This book may cause Waugh to “reconsider Brideshead” because it is rather bad. Written on free front endpaper of The Third Man and The Fallen Idol, AC-L / W357L / G832th in Waugh’s library.

Tipped in Waugh’s copy of Guinness’s The Fragrant Concubine, AC-L / W357L / M876. Thanks Waugh for return-
ing "the Lake." Sends a copy of his play, which has been printed for Christmas. He does not expect it to find a producer. Invites Waugh to visit him in Wiltshire.

F21: Card of E. S. P. Haynes with ANS. Removed from Lord Dunsany, My Talks with Dean Spanley, AC-L / W357L / D922m in the Waugh library.

Mounted on front endpaper of Waugh's copy of Kirkman's Men and Monuments on the East African Coast, AC-L / W357L / K635m. Thanks Waugh for suggesting that the Lutterworth Press commission the book. The treatment may seem frivolous, but the subject does not easily lend itself to popular treatment.

F23: ALS from Osbert Lancaster, 10 Addison Crescent, W. 14, 10 November [1938].
Mounted on front endpaper of Waugh's copy of Lancaster's Pillar to Post, AC-L / W357L / L221p. Thanks Waugh for "appreciative and constructive letter." Had to include Nash, as the only name known to the public. Pugin was the first to trumpet medievalism, but Ruskin was more influential.

Removed from Waugh's copy of Lancaster's Facades and Faces, AC-L / W357L / L225f.

Asks permission to use the opening section of Waugh's unfinished novel (Officers and Gentlemen).

F26: Carbon [from John Lehmann], 21 March 1956.

F27: Carbon [from John Lehmann], 9 May 1957.
Asks Waugh to contribute to a symposium on Conrad.
F28: ALS from Eric Linklater, Savile Club, 69, Brook Street, W. 1, 4 November [1937].
Mounted on front endpaper of Waugh's copy of Linklater's *The Sailor's Holiday*, AC-L / W357L / L648s. Thanks Waugh for favorable review of this book and asks when Waugh's new novel [*Scoop*], for which the world has had to wait too long, will be published. See Waugh's "Saint's-Eye View," *Night and Day*, 28 October 1937, pp. 24-25.

Wonders if Waugh has returned [from trip to Africa], thanks him for comments about *Jameson's Raid*, and encloses copies of two letters from H. Marshall Hole verifying details about the theft of Lobengula's peace-offering. Hole wrote a book about Lobengula. Includes details about Edward Fairfield and his brothers given her by Letitia Fairfield, one of his nieces. Praises Waugh's biography of Knox, which she has selected as "'book of the year' in the Westminster Diocese chronicle." Removed from Waugh's copy of *Jameson's Raid*, AC-L / W357L / L861.

F30: ALS from Compton Mackenzie, 31 Drummond Place, Edinburgh 3, 10 June 1956.
Tipped in Waugh's copy of Mackenzie's *Thin Ice*, AC-L / W357L / M1996t. Thanks Waugh for understanding and lucidly explaining what he was trying to do in the novel. Recalls thanking Arthur Waugh thirty-four years earlier for a notice of *The Altar Steps*. Incident in Chapter XV had to be set in Glasgow; it could have occurred nowhere else. It is the only link between the original story and Mackenzie's protagonist. See Waugh's "A Story with a Moral," *Sunday Times*, 10 June 1956, p. 4.

F31: TNS from David Mathew, 1 Woburn Square, W. C. 1, 10 October 1938.
Mounted on front endpaper of Waugh's copy of Mathew's *The Jacobean Age*, AC-L / W357L / M421j. Note wishes book were better and expresses hope to see Waugh again.
The Evelyn Waugh Collection

F32: ANS from David Mathew, 22 Carlisle Mansions, S. W. 1, 2 August 1943.
   Mounted on front endpaper of Waugh's copy of Mathew's British Seamen, AC-L / W357L / M421b. Thinks 'a few passages in this illpaid trifle' may amuse Waugh.

F33: ALS from David Mathew, 22 Carlisle Mansions, S. W. 1, 11 March 1946.
   Mounted on free front endpaper of Waugh's copy of Mathew's Acton: The Formative Years, AC-L / W357L / M421a. Comments on book; promises next year Mathew in Abyssinia and anticipates the Quest of the Empress Dowager [which became Helena].

F34: ALS from Michael, 36 Princes Gardens, S. W. 7, 28 March 1938.
   Congratulates Waugh on the birth of his daughter. Gives conjectural information about the order of plates in Pugin's Contrasts. Basil and Diana have made him an uncle again. This and Waugh's AN indentifying the book as the second edition are affixed to the free front endpaper of Contrasts, AC-L / qW357L / P9641c / cop. 2 in Waugh's library.

F35: TLS from E. G. Morley, Director, George Sexton (Books) Ltd., 14 Dyke Road, Brighton, 7 June 1957.
   Is sending Shaw's Details of Elizabethan Architecture [AC-L / qW357L / Sh265de in Waugh's library]; another item has been sold. The price asked for the Victorian furniture catalogue, £17.10.0, is fair considering the market; it can be sent by train. Mounted on free front endpaper of Registered Designs of Cabinet Furniture, Archibald Kerr firm, AC-L / W357L / K46r in Waugh's library.

F36: TN from the firm of John Murray, [1950].
   Tipped in Waugh's copy of Osbert Lancaster's Facades and Faces, AC-L / W357L / L221f. Have compiled with Waugh's urging that the dust-jacket illustration be incorporated in the book.

F37: TLS from A. Potier, Embaizado de Portugal em Londres, 7 April 1954.
   Replies to Waugh's letter of 1 April asking for information
about Charles Augustus Howell: the Portuguese Order of Christ has never been hereditary, so that it could have not have been "hereditary in Howells' family on his mother's side"; the name Coelho "may have been aristocratic in origin." Removed from Waugh's copy of Helen Angeli, *Pre-Raphaelite Twilight*, AC-L / W357L / An43p. See Waugh's review of this book, "A Mid-Victorian Spiv," *Spectator*, 192 (21 May 1954), 622.

F38: ANS. from H. A. Rappaport, Brooklyn, N. Y., October 1954.


Sends three books on Oxford and would like to have about 1800 words by October 27. See Waugh's "Oxford Revisited," *Sunday Times*, 6 November 1965, p. 53. Removed from Waugh's copy of Christopher Hollis, *The Oxford Union*, AC-L / W357L / H7260.

F39a: From Alan Ross, 5 May 1961.

Complains that the speech on Woodehouse had been promised to *London Magazine* and is now to be published in the *Sunday Times*. If this is true, Waugh is asked to make reparations with work of high quality. TTeL.

F40: ALS and AN from J. F. Roxburgh, Lancing College, 29 October 1921.

Letter mounted on terminal endpaper of Waugh's copy of Roxburgh's *The Poetic Procession*, AC-L / W357L / R811p. Thanks Waugh for his review of the book, confesses his own Victorian attitude towards poetry and admits not understanding the Georgians. Congratulates Waugh on his first issue of the *Lancing College Magazine*. If Waugh uses his abilities, he will strongly influence the direction his generation is to take. See Waugh's quotation from the letter in *A Little Learning*, p. 161. The AN, an inscription to Waugh,
is on the front endpaper.

F41: APCI from [Mrs.] L. M. Santiford, 12 Hydro Ave., West Kirby, Wirral, Cheshire, 12 May 1948.
Addressed to Waugh in care of the B.B.C., re-addressed to A. D. Peters, then to Waugh at Piers Court. Refers to Waugh's broadcast on "burial customs in Cal." and says that Aimee McPherson is buried at Forest Lawn; her followers pay high prices to be buried near her. AN in different hand identifies sender as "Mrs. Santiford." Removed from Ray E. Slocum, *Embalming Techniques*. AC-L / W357L / S153e in Waugh's library.

F42: ALS from Dame Edith Sitwell, Renishaw Hall, 2 June 1943.
Offers condolences on the death of Arthur Waugh. Remembers meeting him at Sir Edmund Gosse's, where his sweetness stood out.

F43: ALS from Sir Osbert Sitwell, Renishaw Hall, 4 July 1943.
Offers condolences on the death of Arthur Waugh. Asks him not to bother to answer.

F44: ALS from [Sir] Osbert Sitwell, Renishaw Hall, September [1943?], n.d.
Thanks Waugh for his letter. Is now feeling well. Hopes Bowbunnett (?) has done Waugh good. Asks for news of Miss Read or Reeve. Lists objects that "The lunatic" [Sir George Sitwell?] collected.

F45: AL/dictated draft from [Sir Osbert Sitwell], [December 1964].
Thanks Waugh for letter of condolence on Edith Sitwell's death. She liked his books: "Lord Copper was her favorite character in fiction."

Mounted on recto of terminal free endpaper of Waugh's copy of *The Trial of Lady Chatterley*. AC-L / W357L / P376t. Glad that Waugh liked it; he wanted to call it *An Essay in Posterior Analytics.*
Letters To Waugh

F47: ANI from Robert Speaight, Beefsteak Club, [after 21 May 1954].
Note and copies of two epigrams by Hilaire Belloc. Like Spectator piece by Waugh (May be "Here's Richness," review of The Verses of Hilaire Belloc, 21 May 1954, p. 622).

This and other Belloc items removed from Belloc, Verses, AC-L / W357L / B417ve in the Waugh library. Encloses two Belloc verses and two bon mots.

F49: AN from Robert Speaight, Campion House, Benendan, Kent, n.d.
Encloses two verses.

F50: ANI from Robert Speaight, Tetton House, Taunton stationery, n.d.
Written from Campion House during Lent. Two more Belloc verses.

F51: Carbon from Robert Speaight, n.d.
Includes poem by Belloc. This and the previous four items with an envelope with AN by Waugh, "Unpublished Verses by H. B. collected and inscribed by Robert Speacht."

F52: ALS from Edward, Lord Stanley of Alderley], Nelson Court, Gorey, Jersey, [1955].
Card in envelope mounted on front endpaper of Waugh's copy of Hilaire Belloc's, The Cruise of the 'Nona,' with an introduction by Lord Stanley, AC-L / W357L / B417cr. Sends the book with some trepidation. Reading Officers and Gentlemen and liking it better than critics have, sorry Waugh is not making the story into a trilogy.

F53: ALS from Christopher Sykes, Glenarm Castle, Co. Antrim, Northern Ireland, [July 1937].
Thanks Waugh for his kind review of Stranger Wonders, though Robert Byron will be certain that it was written on orders from Rome. Sykes wrote the stories in six months, but Waugh was right in thinking that the incidents on which they were based occurred over a longer period. Will not be

**F54:** APCI from Sir St. Vincent Troubridge, Ivy Cottage, Longstock, Stockbridge, Hants. 16.1.1950.

"'William Tell Told Again,' a burlesque by Robert Reese, was produced at the Gaiety Theatre on 21-xii-1876." Troubridge was Examiner of Plays, Lord Chamberlain: Office.

**F55:** ALS from Dudley (last name illegible) at War Office, n.d. [probably 1943 or 1944].

Informs Waugh that Pope is recommending that Waugh not be given a mere administrative job, since he has an excellent record as a fighting man.

**F56:** Mimeographed letter from the War Office, 8 October 1945.

Thanks recipient on his release from the armed forces for services rendered. He will have the honorary rank of Captain. Addressed to "Captain A. E. St. J. Waugh, Royal Horse Guards." Illegible signature.

**F57:** TLS from [Rev.] Aelred [Watkin], Downside School, Stratton-on-the-Fosse, Nr. Bath, 26 July 1965.

Thanks Waugh for a picture of a "hootenanny Mass," though he cannot discover what the adjective means. Encloses an article written three years ago, knowing that Waugh will disagree with much of it but that he may sympathize with parts. Removed from Aelred Watkins, *Tiana: Some Thoughts on a Vernacular Liturgy*, AC-L / W357L / W322t in Waugh's library.

**F58:** TLS from W. P. Watt, A. P. Watt & Son, 2 September 1957.

Acknowledges Waugh's letter of 31 August about being named Ronald Knox's literary executor, gives details about Frank Sheed's plans to publish four books by Knox, and accepts Waugh's correction of a reading in *Saint Theresa.*
The list of supporters of Arthur Waugh for membership in the Savile Club requested by Evelyn Waugh. Includes Gerald Duckworth, Edmund Gosse, Walter Besant, Grant Richards, Thomas Hardy, Max Beerbohm, Owen Seaman, "Proposed March 14 1900 / Elected Jun. 25 1900." Printed on back under Savile Club letterhead, "With the Secretary's compliments."

Evelyn once urged him to write an historical book about the West Indies. Has written Island in the Sun instead and hopes that Evelyn will like it. Written on front free endpaper of Island in the Sun, AC-L / W357L / W354is in Waugh's library.

Appended to E81. Informs Evelyn that he was made their mother's heir on Alec's insistence. Alec notes that the rest of the letter, not copied, dealt with other matters.

Written on free front endpaper of Waugh copy of Mary Macgregor, The Story of Rome. AC-L / W357L / M178s, is quoted on A Little Learning, p. 68.
G. MISCELLANEOUS
MANUSCRIPT MATERIAL

This section lists unpublished and otherwise unclassified material wholly or in part by Waugh. Items are listed chronologically; items which cannot be dated are listed at the end.
MISCELLANEOUS
MANUSCRIPT MATERIAL

G1: “Programme / Underhill,” Pen and water color, 2 folio sheets, one inside the other. The outer, 12.4 x 10.1 cm., 26 August 1916. In two parts: I, variety, includes “Mr. E. A. Waugh and Mr. M. H. C. Fleming in Thought Readings,” II, a play, “The Man from Downing Street,” with Waugh as Robert Sacville.


G3: Check drawn on Barclay’s Bank Ltd., Old Bank, Oxford, 29 July 1941 for 26-5-0 (Twenty-five guineas) to Eastern Caravan. Signed by Waugh.


G5: Two carbons of “TERMS OF WESTBRIDGE HOUSE TREATY” with a Mrs. M[axwell], the landlady. Copies to Mrs. Laycock, Mrs. Waugh, and Mrs. Bennett. Undated, but probably c. 20 March 1943, when according to his diary, he and other members of the commando are having difficulty with arrangements for their board. This treaty, in which Waugh undoubtedly had a hand if he was not the sole author, is facetious and places Mrs. M. entirely at the mercy of her lodgers.
“Evelyn Waugh Disiecta Membra.” Title AN, the rest a TS list of articles written by Waugh between 1944 and 1951. Five of the articles have checks in pencil beside them. 27 x 21.1 cm.

MS, “26 / Press Cuttings / Printed stories articles etc. / A few Holograph notes.” This on Combe Florey stationery, 25.5 x 20.4 cm., one page. This list itself is written on a brown envelope, 30 x 25.4 cm. The items date from 1937 to 1951.

[Bridge scores] on post card with Combe Florey address printed on it. An, “We won.” Removed from Ford Madox Ford, A Man Could Stand Up, AC-L / W357L / F751m in Waugh’s library.

Arithmetical figure on ruled sheet, 20.5 x 16.3 cm. Not positively by Waugh.
H. DRAWINGS AND WATER COLORS

Insofar as possible, the material in this section is arranged chronologically. All of the material except items 1-4, 7-13, 21-22, 28 and 40-41 is housed in the Iconography Collection of the Humanities Research Center. Of that, the majority is stored in a large folder with gray boards, black spine, and black triangles at the outer edges, 40.3 x 30.3 cm., with AN on front, "29. / Bookplates jackets & drawings / by Evelyn Waugh." On pasted-on label, "Iconography Collection / Humanities Research Center / Item no 67.76.1-33 / Artist Waugh, Evelyn / Title Waugh - Misc Sketches." In the descriptions that follow, items stored in the folder are identified and the cataloguer's number is given.

See Alain Blayac, "Evelyn Waugh's Drawings," *Library Chronicle of the University of Texas*, n.s., no. 7 (Spring 1974), [42-57] for a discussion of Waugh's artistic career, a list of the drawings based upon the arrangement of the collection rather than chronology, and reproductions of a number of Waugh's works.
DRAWINGS AND WATER COLORS

H1: Drawing, outline in pencil, filled in with crayon, of ships and flowers. 12.9 x 20.6 cm. "EVELYN" printed in pencil, added in script by a different hand, in ink, "aged 4 and 9 months." On the back of printed instructions for obtaining income tax refunds. July 1908.


H3: Pencil and crayon drawings of various figures and fauna. 15.7 x 20.2 cm. Printed in block capitals with pencil, "LOVE FROM EVELYN." Dated in ink, "Sept 26 1909."


H5: Crayon drawing of land and air battle. 13.9 x 21.9 cm. In pencil, top left, "E. 8." [1911-12.] Folder, 67.76.3.29.

H6: Water color of woman with a hatchet, policeman with handcuffs, and dog. 14.2 x 22.2 cm., with irregular top edge. In pencil, "E. Waugh / August 1913." Folder, 67.76.3.30.


H8: "9th Lancers at Mons," water color with figures outlined in ink. 14.2 x 20.5 Signed "E. Waugh." Late 1914?

H9: Six line drawings in ink on three unruled sheets, folded as six leaves. 22.2 x 14.3 cm. Individually titled: 1) "German

H10: “A STORY WITHOUT WORDS,” line drawing in ink. 15 x 19.6 cm. German, holding a sheet inscribed “BRITIAN’S ULTIMATUM,” fainting into the arms of a subordinate. C. August 4, 1914.

H11: “Aerial Spies,” line drawing in ink. 12.5 x 19.3 cm. Zeppelin over seacoast. 1915?

H12: Sequence of line drawings in ink. 18.2 x 9.7. German messenger being blown up by 75 mm. shell, striking and downing a German plane, and being captured and imprisoned. C. 1915?


H14: Water color of initials J[?] M[?] L. Irregular circle, roughly 7cm. in diameter. C. 1915? Folder, 67.76.3.6.

H15: Four water colors, pictures and text as illuminated, on folio sheet. 14 x 11.4 cm. 1) “Our Father”; 2) “ASSUMPTION AND CORONATION OF OUR BLESSED LADY”; 3) Prayer; 4) Commandment against worshipping graven images. Folder, 67.76.3.3.

H16: Three water colors on folio sheet. 14.1 x 11.2 cm. 1) “the Holy ass,” kneeling figure holding crown and receiving communion; 2) blank; 3) “St. Augustine [sic] and his followers land in Britain on their missionary journey e”; 4) Prayer, as illuminated, to keep commandment against taking the Lord’s name in vain. Folder, 67.76.3.4.

H17: Ink and water color drawing of ship with lions on sails; line drawings in ink of one standing figure, six crests. 18.8 x 11.6 cm. Folder, 67.76.3.2.
H18: Ink and water color drawings of ship with canopy; crowned figure with sceptre; coat of arms. 18.7 x 12.2 cm. Folder, 67.76.3.1.

H19: "DISTINGUISHED AUTHOR SHOWS HIS CONTEMPT FOR THE PUBLIC." Line drawing in ink on Underhill letterhead. 16.6 x 12.3 cm. On back, in pencil, "Plate 5." The drawing, of Alec Waugh striding over and past people, is reproduced as plate 5 of *A Little Learning*, facing p. 151. There dated as c. 1919. Folder, 67.76.3.25.

H20: a) "Doubtful / Script under Mr. Crease's / influence 1920." Two samples of script, the left 15.1 x 12.7, the right 19.5 x 14.1 cm. Folder, 67.76.3.8.

b) Photograph of the left side of a). 15.1 x 11.5 cm. On back, in pencil, "See coloured original for cutting & size." Folder, 67.76.3.5.

Both samples are reproduced as Plate 4, *A Little Learning*, facing p. 150. "Doubtful" seems here and in H30 to refer not to attribution but to the item's possible use in *A Little Learning*.

H21: Line drawing in ink on half-sheet of ruled paper punched for ring binder. Approximately 20.9 x 20.3 cm. Drawing of bald man, with caption, "And he did evil in the sight of the lord according to all that his fathers had done." May date from Waugh's struggles with the Lancing authorities, 1921. HRC.

H22: Drawing of fan of half-wheel window on back on envelope addressed to G. R. Harrison, Esq., 46 Longbrook Street, Exeter. Postmark, 20 August 1923.

H23: a) Drawing in ink of young man with one foot in cradle, one in grave, signed "E. W." 20.6 x 14.1 cm. Folder, 67.76.3.13.

b) Print of a), S and dated September 1923, with AN title, "FIRES OF YOUTH." 20.6 x 14.1 cm. Published as "Youth," *London Mercury*, 8 (October 1923), 635, and as plate 8, *A Little Learning*, facing p. 198.
H24: Line drawing in ink of bed with one figure seated on it, one kneeling on it, one standing behind it, all three in Renaissance costume. 5.7 x 7.7 cm. On back, in ink, "Headpiece / Act iii / Scene ii." C. 1923. Folder, 67.76.3.10.

H25: Line drawing in ink of coat of arms with AN, "Cockburn of Cockpen ©." Folder, 67.76.3.12.

H26: Line drawing in ink of cover of Broom. 25 x 19.5 cm. AN, "Evelyn Waugh 1923." Reproduced as Plate 9 in A Little Learning, facing p. 199. Folder, 67.76.3.14.

H27: "THE TRAGICAL DEATH OF MR. WILL. HUSKISSON Sept MDCCCXXX., Mr. John Sutro / from / Mr. Evelyn Waugh / April 23 1924." Line drawing in ink. 19.3 x 26.5 cm. In pencil, on front, "Line block"; on back, "Plate 6." Reproduced as plate 6 of A Little Learning, facing p. 166. Folder, 67.76.3.15.

H28: a) Ink drawing for dust jacket of Dudley Carew's The Next Corner (London: John Lane, 1924). 19.1 x 12.3 cm. On back, in pencil, "Jacket design by Evelyn Waugh / 1923?" The work dates from July-August 1924. HRC.

b) Colored drawing with slightly different design, of dust-jacket for The Next Corner. 19.4 x 12.5 cm. On back, in pencil, "Jacket design by Evelyn Waugh / 1923?" HRC.

H29: Sketchbook in gray-green board covers with black tape binding. 35.6 x 24 cm. Lettered on cover, "E. A. Waugh." 39 leaves, some torn, with drawings in pencil on front of each, and on back, "67.76.1.1" through "67.76.1.39." Waugh began to sketch at Heatherley's Art School on September 22, 1924.

H30: Sketchbook in gray-green board covers with black tape binding and pasted on label, "no. 2." 35.4 x 23.8 cm. 38 leaves, with drawings in pencil on front of each and on back, "67.76.2.1." through "67.76.2.37." (Two leaves are numbered "67.76.2.3." One exception, "67.76.2.8." is a line drawing in ink over pencil of a group of figures identified as "Peter Chetwynde, the Hon. Mrs. Chetwynde, Mr. Sebastian Chomondely Captain Grimes Sam Clutterbuck / Paul Penny-
the Evelyn Waugh Collection


**H31:** "Doubtful / life studies at Heatherley's Art School / in last chapter." 35.6 x 24 cm., with irregular left edge. Pencil sketch of foot, arm, and torso. For "Doubtful," see H20. Folder, 67.76.3.27.

**H32:** Printed card, "WITH LOVE FROM EVELYN / CHRISTMAS 1927." 29.5 x 15.2 cm. Line drawing of birds, tools, carpenter’s clamp. Folder, 67.76.3.7.

**H33:** "Plate III Professor Otto Silenus," S "E Waugh 1928." Line drawing in ink. 38.5 x 28.3 cm. With the subtitle, "I do not think it possible for domestic architecture to be beautiful, but I am doing my best," this was used as an illustration to *Decline and Fall*, p. [155]. 67.76.3.30.

**H34:** "Plate V Grimes was of the immortals," S "Evelyn Waugh." Line drawing in ink. 38.9 x 28.2 cm. Used in *Decline and Fall*, p. [263]. 67.76.3.31.

**H35:** Sketch in ink and pencil of man standing before a background of coins, some of which bear the name of George V. 37 x 24.3 cm. Irregular left edge. Folder, 67.76.3.26.

**H36:** Sketch in ink and pencil of one man menacing another. Pencil figures in background. 29 x 22.7 cm. Folder, 67.76.3.28.

**H37:** Drawing in ink of satyr next to broken column. 15 x 13.3 cm. Folder, 67.76.3.11.

**H38:** Ink and water color drawing of a hall with checkered floor, steps, and balcony. 19.3 x 14.4 cm. Folder, 67.76.3.9.

**H39:** Incomplete ink and pencil sketch of man and woman. 61.6 x 48.1 cm. Folder, 67.76.3.16. H35-39 cannot be
Drawings and Water Colors

dated, but may fall somewhere in the 1920's.

H40: Drawing of angel or saint on back of printed (?) color drawing of stained glass window. Taken from Balzac, The Atheist's Mass, in the Waugh library, AC-L / W357L / B219t, vol. 3.

H41: Drawing in ink, of rose and, on back, of butterfly. This and the previous two items are unsigned and may not be by Waugh.

H42: a) Reproduction of line drawing, cut out and pasted on white cardboard. AN in ink, "Experimental Surgery." In pencil, "—delete." Also in pencil, "Enlarge to 6%" deep." Folder, 67.76.3.17.
   b) Line drawing of a). 19.3 x 32.1 cm. Folder, 67.76.3.18.
   c) Corrected version of a) and b). 17.8 x 20.8 cm. Folder, 67.76.3.19.

H43: "COALITION." Collage and line drawing in ink. 25.5 x 17.7. ANS, "E. Waugh inven. et delin." In pencil, "4"." Folder, 67.76.3.20. Published in Love Among the Ruins, p. 12.

H44: Collage and line drawing of weeping figures. 16.9 x 26.5 cm. Folder, 67.76.3.21. Published in Love Among the Ruins as double-page illustration between pp. 18 and 19.

H45: Collage and line drawing of angel on the screen of a television set of classical design. 25.6 x 18.4 cm. Folder, 67.76.3.22. Published in Love Among the Ruins, p. 34.

H46: a) Collage and line drawing of classical arch. 31.8 x 26.3 cm. Folder, 67.76.3.23. Early version of frontispiece of Love Among the Ruins.
   b) Corrected proof of a). In pencil, on back, "4½ wide." Folder, 67.76.3.24.

H47: Classical drawing in ink on brown paper, perhaps taken from Max Beerbohm's Things New and Old, AC-L / qW357L.
B3925t in Waugh's library. Numbered in pencil, "73.109."

H48: Pencil drawing of standing man dressed as early motorist, with goggles and driving gloves, smoking a cigar, accompanied by a butler. Above, a coat of arms with three wheels surmounted by a frog (or toad—cf. Mr. Toad of Toad Hall in The Wind in the Willows) with the motto "POOP POOP." Irregular left edge. Numbered in pencil, "73.112."
I. MARGINALIA

The material is arranged alphabetically by author. Omitted from this section are minor annotations and those which are not clearly by Waugh. The author, title, publisher, place and date of publication, and call number are given for each book as well as a brief indication of the nature and extent of the annotations and, where possible, their relationship to Waugh's published work.
MARGINALIA


14: Betjeman, John. *Summoned by Bells*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, [1960]. AC-L/W357L/B465s. Marginal notes by Waugh, the most extensive dealing with lines which will not scan and Waugh’s revisions of them.


Pasted in between pp. 34-35, Waugh’s revision of Callcott’s account of Dunstan, Abbot of Glastonbury. Callcott’s paragraph, deleted, characterizes Dunstan as “a very clever and a very bold man [who] wanted everybody in England, even the king, to follow his advice in everything.” Waugh’s revision praises the kings Edmund and Edgar for following Dunstan’s advice and characterizes Edwy as the wicked brother of the three who failed to heed him.


Dated by Waugh on front free end paper, “Sherbourne [?] Feb 43.” Corrects dates and details.


Waugh’s pencil emendations and queries on points of grammar, pp. 4, 8, 10, 11.


Waugh’s emendations, correcting grammar, pp. 3-5, 9, 12.


AN in ink; many pencil marks, some partly or wholly erased. Signature on front free endpaper, E. H. B. Judge.


Marginal notes by Waugh, mostly disparaging the statements or the style.


Underlining, *passim*, and a few marginal notations.

On front flyleaf, A genealogy tracing Evelyn Waugh's descent from Cockburn, his great-great-grandfather. Dated 1944.


On front end paper, "O W A T A N A SIAM."


Very heavily annotated, with extensive comments on half-title page, p. [107], and passim, the source for Waugh's review, "A Pilot All at Sea," *Tablet*, 186 (10 November 1945), 225-226. However, the notes were written on January 10, 1945, while Waugh was stationed in Yugoslavia.


AN on free front end paper, dated June 1942; another, dated October 1942 at Sherborne, dismisses the book curtly.


Marginal notes in pencil by Waugh on p. [9] of advertisements. Days, with names, numbers, and sums for each day.


Marginal note, p. 92, substitutes "Tietjens" for "Memaster"; may not be by Waugh. Other queries and corrections.


AN in ink, pp. 5, 11, the second correcting the numbers of British in Cannes. Probably used as a source for "In the growing cult of sun-worship, I pity the helpless Briton," *Daily Mail*, 28 March 1960, p. 8.


On back of Plate 18, two attempts, the first cancelled, by Waugh to write script.

Criticisms of inflated style, pp. 114, 185.

Much underlining and many disagreements with Heuffer’s statements. Used by Waugh as a source for his own book on Rossetti.

Heavy underlining and annotation throughout both volumes, save in the chapters dealing with Hunt’s trips abroad. A major source for Waugh’s book on Rossetti.

On pp. 9-10, “Contents,” Waugh lists after each sermon title the name of one of the couple at whose wedding it was
The Evelyn Waugh Collection

delivered. Sermon X, “The Nuptial Blessing,” was delivered at that of “M. FitzHerbert,” Waugh’s daughter Margaret.

Waugh notes that this was sent to members of the hierarchy prior to Low Week, 1940.

ANI on free front end paper, dated February 1963, curtly dismissing the book.

Corrects grammar, punctuation, and usage on pp. 1, 4, 27.

On free front end paper, Waugh’s signature and a Latin verse.

On free front end paper, simplified genealogy of the Gosse family, culminating in Evelyn Waugh.

Signed by Evelyn Waugh and by Margaret Waugh on free front end paper. Evelyn Waugh’s AN, “and what is the use of a book without pictures or conversations?” and “Heads House, Lancing.” X’s placed next to significant dates in the chronological table, and marginalia, passim.

Extensive underlining and marginal commentary.


Pp. 153, 156, the same stanzas added as VII (a) and XX (a), probably by Waugh. See the letters to Waugh from A. W. Baldwin.


Signed by Waugh and dated July 5, 1947, on free front end paper. Queries about the definition of terms; underlining passim, e.g., of "A boy who's got God in his life would think twice" about raping girls, p. 67.


ANS, dated April 14, 1964, lamenting the expenditure of the price of several bottles of wine on the book. The catalogue card indicates the presence of marginalia, but I could find none.


Inside back cover, what seems to be an attempt to work out an anagram or code; e.g., "N...P...E...S." On back cover, more of the same, with AN by Waugh, "A Still more Startling Adventure / Basil Blackwell."


ANS on free front end paper notes that Pam Berry gave him the book on November 18, 1957, "(the day of Lady Victoria Herbert's funeral)." Marginal queries and demurrers about
grammar and fact, *passim*.

   Notes on terminal free end paper: pages numbers and the key events thereon.

   On verso of terminal free end paper, two vertical columns of figures, referring to pages in the volume.

   On verso of terminal free end paper, a list of page numbers.

   On verso of terminal free end paper, three notes and page numbers pointing to important ideas in the book.

   Long list of key events and page numbers on terminal end papers of both volumes.

   On terminal end paper, a list of fifteen titles and dates of books, paintings, and events.

   Extensive notes and underlinings, pp. 75-140, 153-166, 221-234.

W357L / R7358r.
Signed and dated by Waugh, May 7, 1927. Underlining and some marginalia throughout.

Pencil underlining and translation of various dialect words and allusions, pp. 1-30 passim.

Side- and underlining throughout. A source for details about embalming and cosmetics used in *The Loved One*.

Contradicts her interpretation of Rimbaud’s character while in Abyssinia, pp. 375, 381.

Contradicts statements in marginal notes, pp. 2, 18.

Signed and dated “Downside / Maundy Thursday 1961” on free front endpaper. Objections to imprecise or unpalatable statements, including the emphasis on music in the Mass.

Pencil mark next to note 1, p. 151, and on rear flyleaf a note speculating on the influence of the Saint-Sang Legend on the early Church in Ireland or England.

Marks and comments on some of the more inaccurate statements. Some pages uncut. See Waugh’s review: “An American Shocker,” *Speculator,* 154 (11 January 1935), 58.
Published works by Waugh are listed by title; unpublished works are listed together as "unpublished." Works by others are listed under the author's name.

"Abyssinian Realities" E263
"Abyssinia Re-Visited" E294
Accessing See Black Mischief
"Act of Homage and Reparation to P. G. Wodehouse, An" C65; E1188, 1394, 1204-6, 1220-1, 1349-6; F39a
Acton, Harold C4; E1268; 15
Aquarium E44-5
Acton, William 15
"American Shocker, An" 154
Advertisement for Republic Aviation C47
Agate, James E405
Aitken, Mr. E1014
Akao, Yoshio E952
Allen, Walter
Tradition and Dream E1319
"Alfred Duggan" C79
"Alfred the Little" E1304
"American Epoch in the Catholic Church, The" C34; E623, 632, 641, 651, 654, 700, 762, 777, 833
Angeli, Helen Rossetti
Pre-Raphaelite Twilight F37
Annan, Noel
Rosbury of Stowe C89
Antrim, Randal, Earl of Antrim F2
"Appreciation of Pope John, An" C75; E1299-1300, 1304, 1307, 1310, 1313
"Aptthorpe Placatus" E73
Archer, Jerome W. E1098-9
Armstrong-Jones, Anthony (Lord Snowden) E1413
Arthur, King E681
Aslin, Elizabeth
  19th Century English Furniture C71
Asquith, Katherine E619-20, 1095, 1114, 1192
Auchincloss, Louis
  The Injustice Collectors 11
Austen, Jane F6
Austin, Alfred E1504
Austin, John E156
  “Awake my Soul! It is a Lord” D37, E893, 1346

Bachelor Abroad, A  See Labels
Bagnold, Enid
  Serena Blandish E230, 236
  “Balance, The” D11, 13
Baldwin, A. W. F3-4
Bale, John L. E449
Balfour, Patrick (Lord Kinross) E172
Ballantyne, S. E565
Balzac, Honore
  The Atheist’s Tragedy H40
Banning, Margaret Colkin
  Fallen Away F7
  “Barabbas, Publisher” E373
Barrow, J. C. S. E233
Bartrum, Miss F. L. C62
Barwn, Jacques E720-1, 730
Basil Seal Rules Again A28; E1281-3, 1285-6, 1290-4, 1305-7, 1329
Bazzett, Fr. E1076
Bax, Clifford
  Sources E2
Beaverbrook, Lord E1002, 1258, 1381-2, 1385-7; F15
Bedard, Henry E1107
Beerbohm, Sir Max C81. E807, 826, 933, 1308; F53, 59
  Things New and Old H47
  “Bella Fleuree Gave a Party” L190, 194, 205, 324, 642, 996, 1191, 1231
Bellow, Hilaire D33, E305, 819, 1348, F49-51
  Advice E1164
  The Crime of the Nona F52, 12
  The Verses of Hilaire Bellow F47-8; 13
  “Belloe Anadyomene” E1348, 12
Index

Bemelmans, Ludwig E987
Bennett, Mrs. Basil G5
Bennett, Joan C45
Benson, Hon. Theodora

The First Time I... E368.
Beresford, J. D. E41
Berners, Lord Gerald E272
Bernstein, Henry

Le Venu E282, 294-5, 298, 324-5, 336, 340, 365, 370
Berry, Michael E1167, 1233
Berry, Lady Pamela E4, 1255, 1257; 139
Berry, Seymour E534
Berry, Mr. (wine merchant) E1328
Besant, Walter E59

"Best and Worst: Mgr. Ronald Knox, The" C29
Bejeman, John E3, 1122

Continual Dew F5

First and Last Loves C42

Summoned by Bells 14
Beyfuss, Drusilla

Lady Behave E949

"Bioscope" C69
Black Mischief A13; C10, 20; E3b, 160, 163-6, 168, 181, 185, 192-3, 198, 201, 205, 215, 245, 247, 269, 494, 511, 533, 595, 1032, 1284
Blake, Quentin E1148
Blewett, John, S. J. E642
Boccaccio, Giovanni

Decameron C236
Bodelsen, C. A.

Aspects of Kipling's Art C80
Boehm, Mr. E247
Bogwards, Winnifred M.

"The Conclusion of Waugh's Trilogy: Three Variants" A27

"Evelyn Waugh, Oscar Wilde, and Irish Folklore" E996
Bolitho, H. E404
Bompiani, Valentino E533, 657, 677, 753, 808, 900, 1002

"Books for Christmas" E301
Burg, Thorstein E1284
Bottomley, Horatio B4
Bouling Brothers E406-7
Bowbunent (?) F44
Bowen, Elizabeth E3a-c, 64
Bowen, John E996
Bower, Leonard 15
Boyle, Stuart D31, E63, 574-6, F6
Bracken, Brendan E385, 389
Bradford, Larned E986, 1067, 1098, 1110, 1115, 1186, 1211, 1299
Bradley, Dennis
   Vile Bodies (play) E147, 179, 184, 871, 873, 1118
Bradley, Mrs. W. A. E6-8, 708, 1012-3
Bradshaw, Mr. E1395
Brandt, Carl E131, 135, 228-9
Brandt, Carol E529, 619
Brandt (Lilliput) E668
Braybrooke, Neville E9
Brideshead Revisited A17; C22, 27; D28-31; E71, 423, 425, 427-34, 437,
   442-3, 445, 448-52, 454, 460-1, 465, 467, 477-8, 493-4, 497-8, 503,
   509, 520, 530, 532, 540, 549, 552, 584, 594, 614, 625, 642, 655,
   676, 679, 684, 720, 729, 776, 785, 824, 868, 878, 902, 930, 952,
   1098, 1101-2, 1120, 1162-3, 1244; F19
Brighouse, H.
   The Happy Man E77
Brieve, Pierre E7, 740
Brooke, Jocelyn
   Conventional Weapons E10
Brooke, Rupert 123
Brooke, Peter E921
Buckley, Robert M. E492
Bull, Donald E882
Bulwer-Lytton, Edward
   Poetical Works F3-4
Bunuel, Luis E973, 979, 1315
Barnett, Hugh E1139, 1210
Barnes, T. E E355, 357, 363, 562
Barstall, Christopher E1331
Butler, R. A. E1372
Butler, Mr. E1120
   "By Special Request" A12; E286, 294
Byron, Robert E69, F63
   Europe in the Looking-Glass 15

Cady, Howard E846
Caesar, Julius E305-6
Index

"Call to Orders, A" E331
Callcott, Maria
Little Arthur's History of England 16
Canavaggia, Marie E678, 687
Canfield, Cass F7
Cappelen, J. W. E686
Caraman, Philip, S. J. E675, 1145
Henry Garnet E9
"Careers for Our Sons" E87
"Getting a Job" C5
"Shopkeeping" E93
Carew, Dudley E5, 11, E11-58
The House Is Gone E49
The Next Corner E50-4, 56, 1128
Carcopino, Jerome
Daily Life in Ancient Rome 17
Carson, Anthony
A Rose by Any Other Name C60; E83; F14
Travels, Near and Far Out C77
Cartton, R. C.
Mr. Hopkinson E233
"Case of Lord Compeanlip, The" See "Period Piece"
"Case of Mr. Hemingway, The" E694
Cassandra (pseudonym) E1194
Castle, Rev. T. F. F8
Cecil, Lord David
Max C81
Reading as One of the Fine Arts 18
Walter Pater 19
Chadnos, John E674-5
Chaigne, M. E664
Chamberlain, Peter
Sing Holiday F9
What the Sweet Bell F9
Chaplin, Charlie
"Monsieur Verdoux" E564
Chesestman, Hugh
The New Decameron: Fifth Day D13; F38
Chesterton, G. K. C31; E622, 110
Chesterton, Mrs. (Keith?) E40
Christmas, F. E.
The Parson in English Literature E649
The Evelyn Waugh Collection

Churchill, Clarissa E585
Churchill, Randolph A27; D17, 28; E218, 432, 440, 485, 531, 1063

Fifteen Famous English Homes E10
Churchill, Sarah E534, 536
Churchill, Winston

History of the English-Speaking Peoples F26

Marlborough 111

"Civilization and Culture" E53
"Claim of Youth or Too Young at Forty, The" E96
"Clean Sweep, A" E41
Clunie, David E1080
Clodd, Alan

"A British Pinfold and an American Pinfold" A26

Coakley, Thomas Francis

Catholic Leakage 112

Cockburn, Henry

Memorials of His Time 113

"Cocktail Hour" E218
Coen, Mr. E620
Cohen, Mr. E943
Cohn, Janet E217

"Collectors’ Pieces" C71
Collier, John (?) E225
Collins, Ian E503, 524
Collins, Victor E342

"Commando Raid on Bardia" E385-6, 389
"Commentary" prefaced to Private Man E1259, 1265
"Community Spirit, The" E68

"Compassion” A21; E626, 628, 715, 846-7 See also "The Major Intervenes”

Compton-Burnett, Ivy

A Heritage and Its History F11-12
Men and Wives I14

Connolly, Cyril E59-62, 69, 377, 385, 388, 495, 563, 566, 578, 1331, 1334, F12

The Unquiet Grave 115

Connolly, Mrs. Cyril E63

Conrad, Joseph E10, 74; F27

"Consequences” E104-5, 107

Conventional Weapons See Unconditional Surrender

Cooper, Cadogan

"Husband disguised as a priest…” E748-9
Cooper, Lady Diana  D30; E223, 1411
Cooper, Duff  D36; E1411
Coppard, A. E.
  Consequences  E64
Coppard, L. A.  E93
Cornelius, Henry  E667
"Cornucopia"  C63
Coster, Howard  E454
Coughlan, Mr.  E589
Cowburn, P. M.  E1321
Cox, Mr.  E364
Cranston, Maurice  F14
Crease, Francis  D14; E31
Creaven, J. J.  C55
Croft-Cooke, Rupert  E65
Crowell, Norton B.
  Alfred Austin, Victorian  E1304
"Cruise"  E195
"Curse of the Horse Race, The"  A1, E847-8, 1065

Dadd, Richard  E1227-8, 1230
Dane, Clémence
  Will Shakespeare  E23
D'Arcy, Martin, S. J.  E855, 996
Davis, Robert Murray
  "Clarifying and Enriching..."  A17
  "'A Flat in London' and 'By Special Request'"  A12
  "'Guy Crouchback's Children'—A Reply"  A27
  "'Harper's Bazaar and A Handful of Dust'"  A12
  "The Loved One: Text and Context"  A20
  "On Jeffrey Heath's Transcriptions"  A9, 22, 26
  "Scott-King's Modern Europe: A Textual History"  A19
  "The Serial Version of Brideshead Revisited"  A17
  "Shaping a World: The Textual History of Love Among the Ruins"  A24
  "Textual Problems in the Novels of Evelyn Waugh"  A16
  "Vile Bodies in Typescript"  A10
Day, Dorothy  E797
Dayrell, Vivienne
  The New Decameron, Sixth Day  E111
  "Death and a Birth, A"  See Work Suspended
  "Death in Hollywood"  C28; E540-2, 544, 551, 570, 584
  "Death of Painting, The"  E908, 9112, 917, 936, 938, 956, 2003
de Bono, Filippo
  Anno Xlirr  E1344
“Debunking the Bush” E208, 218, 233, 236
Decline and Fall A9; D15-16; E92, 242, 539, 591, 728, 776, 978, 1080, 1098, 1101, 1161, 1165, 1288, 1309, H30, 33-4
“Defence of the Holy Places, The” C44
“Defensor Fidei” E1009, 1011, 1014, 1037
deGarmo, John C47; E927
Deliperie, Eugene, S. J. E572
DeLuca, Mgr. Joseph E1140
de Grumme, Dominic, O. S. B. E641
DeQuincey, Thomas
  Revolt of the Tartars F6
Derby, Lord E1063
Desh, Kurt E1045
Deutsch, Andre E1310
“Did We Overdo It?” E254, 259-61
“Disappointing War, The” E284
Disraeli, Benjamin C13
“Dedicatory Letter” C19
Dixon, Campbell E123
Dixon, G. C. E147
Donaldson, Frances
  Evelyn Waugh: Portrait of a Country Neighbor D31
  The Marconi Scandal E1276
Doyle, Paul A.
  “A British Pinfold and an American Pinfold” A26
  “Decline and Fall: Two Versions” A9
Driberg, Tom E24
  The Mystery of Moral Re-Armament F15
Dru, Alick E497-8
Duckworth, Gerald F59
Duggan, Alfred C79, 15
  Count Bohemond C84
  “Duggan, Alfred 1903-1964” C78
Dunblane, Lord E1322
Duncan, Ronald E66
Dunn, Treffry
  Recollections of D. G. Rossetti C4
Dunne, Phillip F2
Dunsany, Lord
  My Talks with Dean Spanley F21
Dunstan, Abbot I6
Duthie, Eric
  Tall Stories E604, 1050-1
Index

Eden, Charles E591
Eden, Emily E461
Edgar, King 16
Edinburgh, Duke of  E1242
“Edith Stein” C48

**Edmund Campion** C11, E245, 248, 307, 452, 455-6, 461-2, 491, 500, 521, 562, 572, 619, 780, 1076, 1078, 1082, 1144

Edmund, King 16
Edwards, Anne
Lady Behave  E949
Edwards, Hilton E 1231
Edwy, King 16
Egg, Augustus
“A Teasing Riddle” E1038
“Eldorado Revisited” C70; D38; E1281
Elizabeth H, Queen E 1169, 1179-80
Ellis, Bernard E581
Ellis, Havelock
*Studies in the Psychology of Sex* E40
Elwes, Richard E69
Elwes, Simon E641
Elwin, Malcolm
*Savage Landor* 116

“End of the Battle, The” E1217

**End of the Battle, The**  See Unconditional Surrender
Endfield, Cyril C50; E879, 999, 1001, 1007, 1009, 1018
“Englishman’s Home, An” A15; E351, 353, 359
Erasmus E27
Eteve, Mlle. E 4-5
Eurich, Richard
“The Critics” E919, 921, 946
“The Pleasures of Travel” E763
Everitt, C. Raymond E352, 354, 457

**Evelyn Waugh Reading from His Works** E1143, 1147, 1149, 1154, 1156, 1160-1, 1163, 1164

“Evelyn Waugh’s Impressions of Spain” C36
“Evelyn Waugh’s Letters (and Post-Cards) to Randolph Churchill” A27
Evill, W. A. E711, 1177

“Famous Author on Marriage Morals” E142
“Fan-Fare” C23, E468, 470-4, 479, 543
"Farewell to a Saint" £774-5, 781, 792 See also "Goa: The Home of a Saint"
Faringdon, Gavin 13
Farrar, John E173
"Fascist" E334
"Father and Son" C72, E1279, 1287, 1289-90, 1310
Fairbanks, Douglas, Jr. E681, 684
Fairfield, Edward E29
Fairfield, Letitia E29
"Felix Culpa?" E597-8, 605, 607
Fellini, Federico
La Dolce Vita E1168
Fielding, Daphne
The Adonis Garden C63
The Duchess of Devonshire C83; E1308
Fielding, Xan E1395
"First Faltering Steps. I. Drinking" C76, E1263, 1267
"First Time I Went to the North, The" D20
Fisz, S. Benjamin (also spelled Fisch) C50; E944, 999, 1001, 1009, 1018
Fitzgerald, William E514
FitzGibbon, Constantine E69
FitzHerbert, Giles E1396
"Flat in London, A" A12; E236-40
Fleming, Ann E903
Fleming, Ian E890, 722
Fleming, M. H. C. G1
Fleming, Philippa D5
Ford, F. E. B10
Ford, Ford Madox See also Heuffer, Ford Madox
The Good Soldier 117
A Man Could Stand Up G6
Some Do Not 118
Forester, C. S. E485
Forsyth, Mr. E1179
Fothergill, John E174
"Fourth Decade" See "A Flat in London"
Foxwell, Ivan E1288, 1309, 1316, 1329
Francis of Assisi, St. E905-9, 913
Frank, Mrs. E875
Freeman, John
"Face to Face" E1157, 1391
Index

Fremlin family E57
Fry, Alathea F16
Fry, Sir Geoffrey F16
Fry, Jennifer F16
Fulford, Roger E48
Furnet, Stanislas E833

Galsworthy, John
The Man of Property E1277, 1297, 1322

Gardner, Erle Stanley E69a, F16a-b
Gardner, Evelyn D13-4
Gardner, John E1118
Garroway, Dave E885
Gasfield, A. W. E334, 336-8, 365, 382-4, 397-8, 400, 407, 416, 423, 430
"Gaudi" E132, 134
"General Conversation" E312
"Myself" C13
Gerhardt, William E70
Gerson, Mark E1160
Gertzman, Zane E1107
Gibbon, Edward E1172
Gibbs, Betty E1395
Gielgud, Val E592
Glass, Mr. E668
Glen, Alexander Richard
Young Men in the Arctic D20
"Goa: The Home of a Saint" C46; D34; E783, 786-7, 789, 791, 794, 796, 798-9, 801, 805, 808, 833 See also "Farewell to a Saint"
Godwin, Anthony E1220
Gold, William Jay E914, 916
"Gold Getters of Guiana" E213
Gordon, Hampden
Our Girls in Wartime F17
Gosse, Sir Edmund F42, 59
Gosse, Philip
The Squire of Walton Hall F2
Gosse, Thomas I31
Grené, Walter E385, 387
Graham, Alastair D12, E53
Graham, William E1114
Grahame, Kenneth
The Wind in the Willows 1148
Grant, Bridget E1164
Green, Henry
Living C6
Pack My Bag E18
Greene, Graham C31; E465, 622, 727
A Burnt-Out Case 120
The End of the Affair C38
The Heart of the Matter E397-8
The Living Room D31
The Quiet American E1304
The Third Man and The Fallen Idol F19
Gregg, Peter E729
Gregory the Great, Pope E236-7
Griggs, J. D. E347
Grigson, Geoffrey E69
“Grill Room Can Take It, The” E404
Grimsditch, Atkinson
“Fleet Street” E975, 1047, 1255
Grossmith, George
The Diary of a Nobody 121
Guest, John E1144
Guinness, Bryan (Lord Moyne)
The Pregnant Concupine F20
“The Lake” F20
Guinness, Alec E1037, 1197, 1207, 1319, 1347
Guirry, Sacha
“The Cheat” E556
Gunn, Mr. E1177

Hadfield, John E936, 938
Hale, G. V. B8
Hale, Kathleen A28
“Half in Love with Easeful Death” See “Death in Hollywood”
Halliday, Michael (?)” Measure for the Wedding Ring” E926, 929, 931
Hamilton, Hamish E903-12, 918
“Ohandful of Ashes, A” See A Handful of Dust
Handful of Dust, A A12, C20, E234-9, 246, 278-9, 294, 317, 356, 413, 465, 494, 501, 510, 532-3, 591, 602, 626, 638, 669, 697, 708, 717,
Index

739, 767, 815, 882, 971, 986, 1030, 1068, 1071, 1082, 1084-5, 1191, 1291-2

"Happy Warriors" See Officers and Gentlemen

"Hard News" E350-1

Hardy, Thomas F59

Hare, Maurice C35

Harris, Dick E24, 35

Harris, Walter E1232

Harrison, G. R. E122

Harrison, Rex E401

Hart-Davis, Deidre E69

Hart-Davis, Rupert

Letters to Reggie Turner by Max Beerbohm C81

Hasall, Christopher

Rupert Brooke 123

Hay, Ian

The First Hundred Thousand C53

Hayes, Walter E1137-8, 1169, 1171, 1179, 1223, 1225

Haynes, E. S. P. F21

Hayward, John E71

"Heart's Own Reasons, The" C39

Heath, Jeffrey

"Brideshead: The Critics and the Memorandum" C27

"Concluding Helena" A22

"Waugh and the Pinfold Manuscript" A26

"Waugh's Decline and Fall in Manuscript" A9

"Waugh's Scoop in Manuscript" A14

Hefflich E293-5

Helena A22; C36; E71a; 582, 626, 638, 643, 659, 663, 665, 670, 672, 674, 678, 688, 691, 693, 697, 701, 702, 716, 724, 731, 740, 746-5, 785, 813, 1160, 1252; E33

Helena, St. D30; E582, 864

Hemingway, Ernest

Across the River and into the Trees E694

Henriques, Robert E461

Hepburn, Katherine E266

Herbert, Mrs. A. E1269, 1272

Herbert, Gabriel D21

Herbert, Lady Victoria 139

"Here they are, the English lotus-eaters" E1248, 1251-3

"Here's Richness" F47

Hergesheimer, Joseph E69

Heiffer, Ford Madox See also Ford Madox Ford

Rossetti 124

Heygare, John E130
The Evelyn Waugh Collection

Hilgarth, Allan
   Change for Heaven C6
Hill, E24, 32
Hill, Carol E299-300; 306
Hill, Miss E232
Hills, Rust E1043
Hinsley, Cardinal E1020
Hinsley, Lavinia E1020
“Hire-Purchase Marriage, The” E113
Holden, Inez
   Sweet Charlatan C6
Holden, Rev. Mr. E67
Hole, H. Marshall F29
Hollis, Christopher
   The Oxford Union C88; F39
Hollowood, Bernard E1236
Holman-Hunt, William E1204, 1263
   “Oriana” E1193
   “Portrait of Mrs. Waugh” E1193
   Pre-Raphaelism and the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood 125
Holy Places, The C44; E783-4
   “Home for the Connolies, A” E426
   “Honour” See Men at Arms
Hooper, D. C. G2
Hooper, F. C. E424
Hope, Bob E600
Hopkins, Gerard Manley E1
Horniman, Roy
   Israel Rank E554
   “House of Gentlefolk, A” F38
Howard, Elizabeth Jane E1334
Howard, Peter E134
Howell, Charles Augustus F37
Huber, Dr. Fritz E562
Hudson, Derek E932
Hudson, Stephen 143
Hughes, Arthur
   “The Convent Boat” E1309, 1314-16
   “The Lost Child” E1028
   “Hunter and Hunted” See “Let My Pulse Alone”
Huxley, Aldous E318
Huxley, Elspeth
   Memories of Kenya E1278
Huxley, Julian E1006
Hyams, Edward E978; 139
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author/Title</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>&quot;I Prefer London's Night Life&quot;</td>
<td>E115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;I see nothing but boredom...everywhere&quot;</td>
<td>E1129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Igoe, W. G.</td>
<td>E71a-b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;In Defense of Pleasure Cruising&quot;</td>
<td>E117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;In Quest of the Pre-War Georgian&quot;</td>
<td>E265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;In the growing cult of sun-worship, I pity the helpless Briton&quot;</td>
<td>C56; F8; I19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Incident in Azania&quot;</td>
<td>E200, 205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingram, Bruce</td>
<td>E114, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Irishman in the Making, An&quot;</td>
<td>E1192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irwin, M. E.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;The Happy Man&quot;</td>
<td>E57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Is Oxford Worth the Money?&quot;</td>
<td>E344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isherwood, Christopher</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prater Violet</td>
<td>E471, 479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacobs, Barbara</td>
<td>E22-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacobs, W. W.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;The Monkey's Paw&quot;</td>
<td>E1264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacobs, Mrs. W. W.</td>
<td>E1364, 1397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janson-Smith, P.</td>
<td>E396, 600, 602-3, 610, 613, 620-1, 628, 639, 641, 643</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jarvis, Alan</td>
<td>E634</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Jesuit Who Was Thursday, The&quot;</td>
<td>E505</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joad, C. E. M.</td>
<td>F396-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John XXIII, Pope</td>
<td>C75; E1177, 1297, 1299-1300, 1304, 1307, 1310, 1313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pacem in Terris</td>
<td>E1307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, Eric</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Popes</td>
<td>E1238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, David</td>
<td>E1144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judge, E. H. E.</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jungman, Teresa</td>
<td>E245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaye-Smith, Sheila</td>
<td>E22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keller-Sehn, Charles J.</td>
<td>E664</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kemsley, Lord</td>
<td>E344, 903</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keenleyside, F. H.</td>
<td>E1113, 1112 See E1088-9, 1091-2, 1097-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kennedy, Ludovic</td>
<td>E882</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kerr, Archibald</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Registered Designs of Cabinet Furniture</td>
<td>F35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keys, Sir Roger</td>
<td>D25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
“Kicking Against the Goad” E1359
Kimmins, Anthony
While Parents Sleep E482, 484
Kipling, Rudyard C80
“The End of the Passage” E1264
Kirch, Friedrich E594
Kirkman, James Speidling
Men and Monuments on the East African Coast F22
Knox, Mgr. Ronald C18, 29, 31, 35, 51, 54-5, D31; E61, 72, 822, 841, 908, 1029-30, 1033-4, 1036, 1038, 1041, 1048-9, 1051-3, 1057, 1060-1, 1063, 1066-7, 1074, 1077, 1087, 1094-6, 1098-1101, 1103, 1105, 1111, 1115, 1118-9, 1132, 1135, 1140, 1150, 1186, 1213-4, 1321, 1350; F29
Bridegroom and Bride 126
The Old Testament E72
“Proposed New English Version of the Scriptures” L27
Saint Theresa E38
A Spiritual Aeneid C52; E1049, 1051-3
translation of the Bible C33
Kobler, John E1149
Kopp, Clemens
The Holy Places of the Gospels E1257
Kuhner, Hans
Encyclopedia of the Papacy 128

Labels C7; E42, L27-9, 133, 135, 190, 148, 445
Lafayette, Marie M.
The Princess de Cleves 129
Laffont, Robert E454, 497-8, 596
Lakin, Cyril E329
Lamar, René E728
Lamb, Henry E124
“Portrait of Mrs. A. Herbert” E1269, 1272
Lamb, Lady Pansy E1269, 1272
Lambert, J. W. E961
Lancaster, Keron F24
Lancaster, Osbert E468, 536
Facades and Faces F24, 36
Pillar to Post F23
Index

Lanchester, Elsa E58
Landor, Walter Savage B6:116
Landshottough, Gordon E1306
Langer, Norbert E1187
"Last 'Committed' Novelist, The' C61
Latham, Mr. E129
Lawrence, D. H.
Lady Chatterley’s Lover E1177, 1179
Laycock, Robert E26-7; F2
Laycock, Mrs. R. E. G4-5
"Laying Down a Wine Cellar" E330
LeBailly, Jacques E830, 865
Lee, Auriel E149
Lehmann, John E73-4; F25-7
"Lesson of the Master" E933-4, 1307
"Let My Pulse Alone" C30; E582-5
"Let the Marriage Ceremony Mean Something" E110-1, 114
"Let Us Return to the Nineties..." E146, 150
Lettunich, Matteo E996
Lewin, Ronald E705
Lewis, Rosa C83; E1308
Lewis, Wyndham E90, 99
Liddell, Henry George
A Lexicon... 130
Life of the Right Reverend Ronald Knox See Monsignor Ronald Knox
"Light That Did Not Entirely Fail, The" C80
Linder, Erich E657, 753, 769, 808
"Lines for the Jubilee" E265
Linklater, Eric E477
The Sailor’s Holiday F28
Lister, Charles C55
Lister, Raymond
Thomas Gosse 131
"Literary Lounger, The" See “Turning Over New Leaves"
"Literary Style in England and America" E1099
Little Learning, A A1, 7, 18, 28; B5, 9; C76, 85, 90; D1, 3, 5, 10-11; E3,
1197, 1204, 1211, 1273-5, 1289-90, 1310, 1327, 1329, 1334-5,
1337-8, 1364, 1405, F40, 62; H19-21, 23, 26-7
Lobengula F29
Lodge, Sir Richard
A History of Modern Europe... 132
Longe, J. B8, E11
Longinus

On the Sublime 133

Longwell, Dan E623

"Lost Art of the Cinema, The" E134

Love Among the Ruins A24; D31, 35; E688-90, 692, 698, 768, 771-2, 784, 791-2, 799, 808, 817, 819, 823, 849, 846-7, 853, 900, 1306; H42-6

"Love, Loyalty and Little Girls" C66; E1235, 1240

Loved One, The A20; D31; E39-43, 521, 536, 546-5, 548, 554-5, 563-4, 566, 573-8, 586-9, 592, 596, 606, 608, 611, 617-8, 725, 785, 815, 850, 859, 866, 900, 952, 973, 981, 984, 994-5, 1020, 1030, 1037, 1107, 1194, 1295, 1297, 1299, 1315-6, 1381-20; F13; H49

"Lovelies Over London" (screen play) E302

Lowndes, Mrs. Marie Bellov E75-6, 76a

Luce, Claire Booth E784, 806, 897, 1291

Saints for Now C44

Luce, Henry E784, 913-4, 916

Lusty, Robert E899

Lygon, Dorothy (Coote) E1224

Lygon, Hugh D20

Lytton, Edward Robert Bulwer-Lytton

Poetical Works F3-4; 134

Macy, Helen E1277, 1298

"Major Intervenes, The" E846 See also "Compassion"

"Major Laslović's State Sword" A27b; E1206, 1212, 1343b

Malaher family B3

Malik, Dr. Rudolf E1195

"Malta" E280

"Man Hollywood Hates, The" E564

"Man Who Liked Dickens, The" A12; E208, 229, 234, 251, 281, 286, 309, 371, 737, 857, 943, 1191

"Manager of the Kremlin, The" E114, 116

"Manners and Morals" C68; E1248, 1254

Mansfield, Katherine E36

"Bliss" C3

Marascher, Giovanni

Il Museo Correr di Venezia P8

Marlborough, Duchess of D17

Marlborough, Duke of I11

Massie, Hughes E1170

Mathew, David F31-33
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acton</td>
<td>The Formative Years F33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Seamen</td>
<td>F32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Jacobean Age</td>
<td>F31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Matter-of-Fact Mothers of the New Age&quot;</td>
<td>E96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mattingly, Joseph F.</td>
<td>&quot;Guy Cruchback's Children&quot; A27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Max Beerbohm: A Lesson in Manners&quot;</td>
<td>See &quot;Lesson of the Master&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marx, Sam</td>
<td>E532, 669, 717, 737, 971, 986, 1030, 1291-2, 1298-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Max Behind the Mask, The&quot;</td>
<td>C81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maxwell, Mrs. G</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mayes, Hubert</td>
<td>E538, 545, 631, 689, 714-5, 733, 784, 799-800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mealand, Richard</td>
<td>E251-2, 287, 308, 319-20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Men at Arms</td>
<td>A23, 29, E706-8, 720-3, 732, 735, 742-4, 747, 754, 764-7, 803, 834, 867-8, 1108, 1154, 1164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mendel, Lady E981</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merton, Thomas</td>
<td>E784</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elected Silence</td>
<td>E664</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Seven Storey Mountain D31</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico: An Object Lesson</td>
<td>See Robbery Under Law</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MacCarthy, Desmond</td>
<td>E69, 95, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MacCarthy, Rachel</td>
<td>E170-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macgregor, Mary</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Story of Rome</td>
<td>F62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MacKenzie, Compton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Altar Steps</td>
<td>F30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thin Ice</td>
<td>F30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaulay, Rose</td>
<td>E77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCaffrey, Neil</td>
<td>E1081</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCay, Dale</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Idea and Pattern in the Novels of Evelyn Waugh&quot;</td>
<td>E804</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCormick, Ken</td>
<td>E1332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McDougall, John</td>
<td>E561, 566, 659, 869, 962, 1038, 1062-3, 1095, 1102, 1118, 1213, 1294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McInterny, T. A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Private Man</td>
<td>E1259-60, 1262, 1265, 1268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McIntyre, Alfred R.</td>
<td>E343, 367, 445, 473, 576-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McKenzie, Gordon</td>
<td>E1245, 1248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McNicholas, Gerald</td>
<td>E1143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McLachlan, Alex.</td>
<td>A13; E387, 423, 502, 507</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
McPherson, Aimee F41
Michael (otherwise unidentified) F34
"Mid-Victorian Spiv, A" F37
Mill, John Stuart F36-7
Miller, Gilbert E149, 151, 267-8, 340
Milton, Robert E230
"Mr. Betjeman Despairs" C42
"Mr. Cruttwell's Little outing" E248-50, 252, 259 See also "Mr. Loveday's Little outing"
"Mr. Loveday's Little outing" E453, 561, 728, 799, 1051
Mr. Loveday's Little outing and Other Sad Stories A13: E278-9, 283, 286, 295-6, 1005, 1027
"Mrs. Stitch Fails for the First Time" E321, 324, 328
Mitford, Nancy C39, D37, 129
Don't Tell Alfred C61
Noblesse Oblige F901-4, 912, 950
"Modest Proposal, A" See "What to Do with the Upper Classes"
Mohammed E365
Molson, A. H. E. F33
Montefeff, C. K. Scott 140-2, 44
Monckhouse, Patrick E334
Monkman Ronald Knox C55: E61, 1036, 1038, 1041, 1048, 1057, 1060-1, 1063, 1066-7, 1074, 1087, 1094-6, 1098-1102, 1105-6, 1110-1, 1115, 1118-9, 1132, 1135, 1140, 1150, 1186, 1213-4, F29
Montgomery, Robert E799
Moore, George
"Hail and Farewell" 136
More, St. Thomas E706, 708-9, 720-1, 727, 730, 743
Moore, E. G. F35
Morris, James
Oxford C88
Index

Mortimer, Raymond  
   *The Seven Deadly Sins* C67

Muggeridge, Malcolm E839

Müller, Dr. Johannes Erik E647, 649, 652, 658

Müller, Otto E812-3

Mulready, William E809-10, 814

Murphy, John E1259

Murray, John E77

Musgrave, Robert E763

“My Father” C72; E1273-5

“Nancy Mitford” C40

Nash (architect) F23

Naujack, Peter E1191

“Neglected Masterpiece, A” C6

Newby, Eric
   *A Short Walk in the Hindu Kush* E1079-80

Newman, John Henry Cardinal E534; B6

Newnham, Anthony E78-82

Nichols, Beverley E125

Nichols, William C26; E523-4

Nicolson, Harold E1172

*Ninety-Two Days* D19; E230-1, 233, 445, 996

Noel-Buxton, Lord D37; E894, 1346

Norfolk, Duke of E807

Norran, Bree
   *The Love Child* E48

“Now, Why can’t Britain have a CASINO...” C57

O’Casey, Sean C45

O’Faolain, Sean E64

*Officers and Gentlemen* A29; D35, 37; E73, 799, 838-9, 845, 847, 857, 869-70, 872-7, 880, 884, 888-9, 894, 1208, 1164, 1346; F25, 52

Ogilvie-Grant, Mark E1224-5, 1229

O’Hara, Rev. Gerald P. E1140

Oldmeadow, Ernest E76a

Olivier, Sir Lawrence E606

“On Guard” E250-3, 320, 336, 599, 932, 1050, 1284

Onslow, J. E58

“Opus XVI” F11
Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold. The A26, C49; D37; E80, 880, 955, 962, 965, 969, 977, 980, 984, 986-9, 991-3, 1005, 1019, 1021, 1026, 1030, 1035, 1046, 1072, 1124, 1140, 1150, 1373, 1389
Osborne, Charles E83
Osborne John (Life magazine) E464, 472, 474
Osborne, John (playwright)
Luther E1216, 1219
Ould, Herman E331
"Our Guest of Dishonour" E770
"Out of Depth" E232
"Oxford's Farewell to Mgr. Knox" C18
"Oxford Revisited" C88; F39

Packer, Lona Mosk
Christina Rossetti E137
Paget, C. A. E. E551, 587, 569, 571
Pakenham, Elizabeth (Countess of Longford)
Jameson's Raid E239
Pakenham, Frank (Earl of Longford)
Born to Believe E816
Five Lives D33
Pakenham, Simona
Pigtails and Period E1230
Paramavitana, Senarat
Guide to Polonnaruva E138
"Passport into Spring" E1138
Pater, Walter 19
"Patriotic Honeymoon, The" E162, 165
Paul, Brenda E166
Pearson, Clive E340, 342, 346, 353, 356, 365
Peck, Lady C54
"People Who Want to Sue Me" E135
Percy, Esme E84-84a
"Period Piece" A13; E296, 561, 674
Peters, A. D. A17; C25, 48-9, 62, 66, 85; E85-1340 passim; F5
Peters, Mrs. A. D. E345, 357, 459
Peyrefitte, Roger
The Keys of St. Peter E139
Pezzeli, Daniel
Blessed and Poor C64
Phelan, Paul J. E608
Index

"Philistine Age of English Decoration, The" E332
Picasso, Pablo E461
"Pilgrim's Progress, A" See Love Among the Ruins
"Pilot All at Sea, A" 115
"Pioneer! O Pioneer!" C32
Piper (Illustrator) E1148
Pius XII, Pope C48, E925, 935
"Plight of the Holy Places, The" C44; E671, 734, 739
Plunkett-Greene, Olivia D11, 14
"Point of Departure, The" C39
Popkin, Percy A. E397, 719, 722, 744
Porter, Cole
"Kiss Me Kate" E1362
"Portrait of a Head" C89
Posthlethwaite-Cobb, Mrs. [Carolyn] E1380
Potence, Jaime E776, 778
Potier, A. F37
Pound, Reginald E130, 135
Powell, Anthony
The Kindly Ones C69
Power, J. F.
Prince of Darkness C32
P. R. B. D12
"Preface" to Advice E1164
"Preface" to Count Bobemond C84
"Preface" to The Duchess of Jermy Street C83; E1308
"Preface" to The Man of Property C82; E1277, 1297, 1298, 1322
"Preface" to A Selection from the Occasional Sermons of the Rt. Rev.
Mgr. Ronald Arbutnot Knox C35
"Preface" to A Spiritual Aeneid C52
"Preface" to Travels, Near and Far Out C77
"Presets" See A. H. E. Molson
Prickard, A. O. 133
Priestley, J. B. E1341
"Progressive Game, A" C37; E705
Proust, Marcel
The Captive 140
Cities of the Plain 141
The Sweeter Cheat Gone 142
Time Regained 143
Within a Budding Grove 144
"Public School Friendship" E68
Pudney, John E611, 649
Pugin, Augustus Welby P33

Contrasts E78-89, E34

Queen, Ellery E943
Quennell, Peter C4; E527
"Quest of the Empress Dowager, The" E461 See also Helena
"Quixote Goes East" E1304

Raban, Emma E1398, 1401, 1403-5
Raban, George E1398
Rank, J. Arthur E574, 998, 1014, 1048, 1058
Rappaport, H. A. F38
Ratliff, J. Michael F39
Ray, Cyril

The Compleat Imbiber C76; E1263, 1267
Reed, Sir Carol E744-6, 756
Reese, Robert
"William Tell Told Again" F54
Reeve, Mrs. E473
Reid, Forrest

Illustrators of the Sixties 145
Remote People D18; E126, 154, 157-9, 167-8, 173, 229, 445
Repton, Humphry

Observations E871
"Return to Eldorado" C70; E1254
Review of Pigtails and Pernod E1230
Review of A Rose by Any Other Name C60; F14
Review of William Rothenstein C74
Reynolds, Joyce E187, 218, 252, 346, 353
Richards, Grant F59
Richards, I. A.

Principles of Literary Criticism 146
Richardson, John

Diversion E585, 588
Rimbaud, Arthur C13, 150
Robbery Under Law C17, D24; E353, 359-60, 369-70, 372, 783, 1055
Roberts. Denys Kilham E388, 1343
Index

Roberts, F. Warren E1342
Rolo, Charles E1024

The World of Evelyn Waugh A1, E1010

"Ronald Knox: The Quintessence of Oxford" C34
Rox, Sir Francis

Saying Life E1224
Ross, Alan E1206, 1208, 1345a-b; E39a
Ross, McLaren E899
Rossetti: His Life and Work C4, D14; E515, 517, 526, 1253-4; 124-5
Rossetti, Christina 137
Rossetti, Dante Gabriel C4, D13; E1114; 124, 47
Rossetti, William Michael

Ruskin: Rossetti: Pre-Raphaelitism 147
Rossi, Sac Giovanni E700
Rotha, Paul E1058
Rouxburgh, J. F. E89

The Poetic Procession F40
Rubenstein, Mr E927
Ruskin, John F23; 147
Russell, John E1131
Russell, Leonard E322, 1266, 1304
Rutherford, Andrew

Kipling’s Mind and Art C80
Ryan, L. V. E978

"St. Helena Empress" C44; F1099
“Saint’s-Eye View” F28
“St. Francis Xavier’s Bones” C46, D34
Saki (H. H. Munro) E961

The Unbearable Bassington E465
Salmen, Stanley E646, 670-71, 679, 783-4, 799, 846
Salmen, Mrs. Stanley E782

"Same Again, Please, The" E1292
Santsford, Mrs. I. M. F41
Sapper

Black Gang F41
"Scandinavia Prefers a Bridge to an Eastern Rampart" C30; E553, 555, 564-5, 567
"Scandinavian Capitals: Contrasting Post-War Moods, The" C30; E553, 555, 564-5, 567
Schlamm, William S. E483
Schwartz, Joseph E1099
Scoop A14; C50. D21-3; E298-9, 302-3, 308-10, 313-4. 320-1, 326, 328-9, 331, 333, 339, 345-6, 378, 416, 482, 485, 511, 599, 624, 626-7, 634, 638, 652, 662, 804, 851, 879-81, 896, 900-1, 911, 941, 944-5, 965, 981-3, 987, 990, 999, 1007-9, 1011, 1014, 1016-8, 1030, 1034, 1037, 1058, 1312, 1319, 1322, 1340
Scott E33
Scott, J. D. E838
Scott, Sir Walter
  *Gay Mannerings* 148
Scott-James, R. A. E1344-5
Scott-King's Modern Europe A19; E508, 521, 527, 546-8, 574-5, 577, 584, 586, 588, 590, 595, 604, 715, 736, 833, 846, 900, 911, 1252
Seaman, Owen F59
Seaver, Edwin C49
Selassie, Haile E236, 262, 311
Selwyn, A. G. C55
Selznick, David E676
"Seth" A11; E168, 186
"Shadow Land, The" E208
Shakespeare, William E34
  *Cymbeline*
  *Antony and Cleopatra*
  *Romeo and Juliet*
Shanks, Mr. F6
Shaw
  *Details of the Elizabethan Architecture* E15
Sheen, Bishop Fulton E1291
Sheriff, R. C.
  *Journey's End* E124
Sieveking, Lance E1163
Simeth, Dr. Franz E599
Simpson, Mr. E343
Sinclair, May
  *Mr. Wadington* E23
Sinclair, Robert E270
"Sinking, shadowed and sad . . ." C58
Index

"Sin of New York" E160
"Sir Thomas More" C45
Sissons, Michael E1280
Sitwell family D18
Sitwell, Edith E1346-51; F42, 45
   Taken Care Of C87
Sitwell, Sir George F44
Sitwell, Sir Osbert E757, 760-1, 1346; F43-5
Skillin, Mr. E823
Slocum, Ray E.
   Embalming Techniques F41; 149
"Sloth" C67; E1102-3, 1317
Smith, Dame Ethyl A1
Smith, George
   "The Rightful Heir" E1063
Smith, H. Allen
   Compose Me Some Prose, Baby E1065
Soldati, Mario E534, 536
"Soldiers and Sahibs" C53
Solomon, Rebecca E855
"Some Modern Proposals from Illinois" C90
Sotheby's Catalogue of Nineteenth Century and Modern First Editions C4
Spain, Nancy D37; E923, 988, 1346, 1348, 1381-2, 1385-7
Spark, Muriel
   The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie C66, E1235
   Voices at Play C64
Sparrow, John
   The Trial of Lady Chatterley F46
Speaight, Robert F47-51, 13
   Bellic E1038
   William Rothenstein C74
   "Spirit of Edith Sitwell, The" C87
Spiritu Sancto, Sister Teresia de
   Edith Stein C43
Squire, J. C. F40, 43-4, 53, 55, 1093; 121
   "Stainless Stanley" B12; E1046
Stanley of Alderley, Lord Edward B12, E1046; F52, 12
Stardahl, Egill J. E725
Starkie, Enid
   Arthur Rimbaud 150
Stavordale, Lord F2
Stear, G. L. E300
Stein, Edith C43
Stephens, Margaret E294, 296, 475, 540, 566, 622-3, 631, 662, 713, 767, 802-3, 824, 831, 837, 867, 883, 895, 928-9, 950-1, 953, 979, 994, 997, 1021-2, 1042-4, 1074, 1084, 1123, 1147, 1150, 1154-5, 1160-1, 1172, 1176, 1183, 1185, 1193, 1195, 1200, 1215, 1221, 1228, 1238, 1244, 1250, 1252, 1256-7, 1272, 1317, 1319-20, 1322, 1325, 1327, 1329, 1332, 1340
Stern, C. B. E766-7
Steward, Lawrence D. E1143
Stopp, F. J.
Evelyn Waugh: Portrait of an Artist Cl0, 31, D36: E858
"Story with a Moral, A" F30
Straus, Ralph A9
Strauss, Helen C48; E876, 914-5
Strong, L. A. G.
Beginnings E1352
Stuart, Queen Mary E264
Stuart-Hay 15
Swaede, A. V. E818, 826, 830, 834-6, 840-2
Swift, Jonathan E124, 126, 129, 148
Switzer, Dr. Albert E1391
Sword of Honour A29
"Sword of Honour" See Unconditional Surrender
Sutro, John E407
Sykes, Christopher E701, 704, 722, 731, 740, 813, 856, 862, 878, 1331
Stronger Wonders F55
Symington, Donald E626, 633
Symonds, R. W.
Victorian Furniture C73
"Sympathetic Passenger, The" E367-9

"Tactical Exercise" D30, E308, 512, 514-5, 519, 611, 737, 846, 1050, 1124, 1125, 1307
Tactical Exercise A1
"Tell the Truth about Marriage" E142
Templeton, Charles E1083
Terry, Patrick E1118, 1122, 1162
Thackeray, W. M. E116
Pendennis E23
"Thank heavens for △, △, T." C59
They Were Still Dancing See Remote People
"This Quota Stuff..." E175, 187, 189
Thomas, Dylan E69
Thompson, Mr. E507
"Threatened Genius; Difficult Saint" C64
"Three of a Kind" (film) E173
"Through European Eyes" E1344
Tillyard, E. M. W.
   The Elizabethan World Picture 151
Tito, Marshal E770-2, 793, 799, 923
"To See the Queen" E341
"Tolerance" C6; E177-8
Topolski, Feliks E1158-9, 1342
Tourist in Africa, A B12; C62; E1088-9, 1091-2, 1097-8, 1109, 1116, 1130, 1132, 1142, 1148, 1150, 1151, 1155, 1161, 1164, 1168, 1253-4, 1392
"Tourist's Manual, The" E241
Tourneur, Cyril
   The Revenger's Tragedy E47
"Tragical Death of Mr. Will. Huskisson, The" H27
Trani, José Mariz E1023
"Travel—and Escape from Your Friends" E206
Trethowan, Dom fltyd
   Christ in the Liturgy 152
Trevor-Roper, H. R. C45
"Tribute to Ronald Knox, A" C51
Troubridge, Sir St. Vincent E54
"True Father in God, A" C48; E1238
Turner, Reggie C81
"Turning Over New Leaves" C6, E112
"Tutor's Tale, The: A House of Gentlefolks" D13
"Tutor's Tale, The: Miss Runcible's Sunday Morning" E113

Unconditional Surrender A27, 29; E10, 1130, 1152, 1164, 1167, 1171, 1179, 1182, 1197, 1199, 1206, 1208, 1211-2, 1214, 1217, 1392
Underhill, Father D13
Unpublished or unidentifiable work by Evelyn Waugh
   "Biographical Notes for Spain" C20
   "Charles Ryder's Schooldays" A18
   "Come to the Coach House Door, Boys" B3
   "Conscience vs. Law" E499, 505
   "Convention" C2
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Conversion: A Tragedy of Youth in Three Burlesques&quot;</td>
<td>B10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;English Verse&quot;</td>
<td>B9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Essay&quot;</td>
<td>A8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Pilgrim's Confession&quot;</td>
<td>A4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fragment of a novel</td>
<td>A6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;House, The: An Anti-Climax&quot;</td>
<td>A7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Ill Wind, An&quot;</td>
<td>E223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;In Quest of Thomas Lee&quot;</td>
<td>A3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Lancing Chapel&quot;</td>
<td>B5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Legend&quot;</td>
<td>B31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Little Hope, A&quot;</td>
<td>C90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;London Letter&quot;</td>
<td>E98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Loyalties&quot;</td>
<td>E89, 91-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Maps&quot;</td>
<td>C2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Memorandum&quot; for <em>Scoop</em></td>
<td>C50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;New Rococo, The&quot;</td>
<td>E94, 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Noah: or The Future of Intoxication&quot;</td>
<td>D13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Notes on translating <em>Helena</em>&quot;</td>
<td>C37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Open Letter to H. E. the Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster, An&quot;</td>
<td>C10; E901-4, 1062</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Patriot Abroad, A&quot;</td>
<td>E557-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Philosopher, The&quot;</td>
<td>B7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Pickpocket Government: The Mexican Object Lesson&quot;</td>
<td>C17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Schedule of Mexican Articles&quot;</td>
<td>C16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Sheriff's Daughter, The&quot;</td>
<td>B2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Slaves of Hurre Len, The&quot;</td>
<td>A2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Temple at Thatch, The&quot;</td>
<td>D11, E53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;To a dilettante&quot;</td>
<td>B6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;To an Unknown Old Man&quot;</td>
<td>C9, E190, 196-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;(To J. L. and G. V. H.,)&quot;</td>
<td>B8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Told by the Refugee&quot;</td>
<td>A5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Twilight of Language, The&quot;</td>
<td>C3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Valentine/To Mr. Bottomly&quot;</td>
<td>B4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;What Christ Has Taught Me&quot;</td>
<td>E837</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Why Britain is at War&quot;</td>
<td>C1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Why the Royal Academy is Quite Right&quot;</td>
<td>E186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Woman's Curse, A&quot;</td>
<td>B1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Words to Live By&quot;</td>
<td>C26; E523</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Urbane Enjoyment Personified&quot;</td>
<td>E757, 760-1, 784</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Index

Valli, Fedengo E1209
Vanbrugh, Sir John C13
Van Vechten, Carl D17
"Venetian Adventures" E187-8, 190
Vieglund (sculptor) E554
Vile Bodies AlO; E84-84a, 106-7, 113, 124-5, 147-8, 179, 217, 511, 650, 655, 736, 830, 834, 865, 871-4, 880, 1118, 1131, 1160, 1162, 1207
Victoria, Francisco de D30
Vlachon, Mme. E1205
von Schoenebeck, Sybille E318
Vroom, Dr. F. A. E617

Wagenseil, Kurt E787
Walker, Mr. E436
Ward, W. R.

Victorian Oxford C88
Watkin, Rev. Aelred

Tiana: Some Thoughts on a Vernacular Liturgy F57
Watkins, Ann E129
Watson, Peter E63
Watt, A. P. E1321
Watt, W. P. F58
Watson, Theodore E1114

Waugh in Abyssinia C12; D21; E282, 284-8, 291, 294-5, 297, 299-300, 312, 317, 320, 1412

"Waugh Lecture" C31

Waugh, Alec D13; E90, 132, 150, 184, 451, 927, 1057, 1333-1410, 1412-3; F59-61; H19

A Family of Islands E1404
Georgian Stories, 1926 D13
Island in the Sun F1151, 1378, 1380; F60

 Merchants of Wine F1389
The Mule on the Minaret E1409
My Brother Evelyn and Other Portraits C90; E1371
Public School Life E23, 35, 40-2

Waugh, Andrew E1057

Waugh, Arthur B10; C72; D28; E37-8, 133, 1373-5, 1279, 1284, 1289-90, 1356, 1360, 1379, 1397; F30, 42-3, 59-61

One Man's Road B10; F1366-7

Waugh, Auberon D24; E374, 650, 985, 1002, 1067, 1069, 1078, 1132, 1179, 1185-6, 1326, 1328, 1330, 1362, 1390
The Evelyn Waugh Collection

The Foxglove Saga E1101, 1392
Path of Dalliance E1318

Waugh, Catherine (Mrs. Arthur) E872, 1356, 1373-4, 1376-7, 1411, 1413-4, 661, 121
Waugh, Constance E1368
Waugh, Elspeth E1365
Waugh, Evelyn Gardner E88, 92, 96, 100, 106, 130 See also Gardner, Evelyn
Waugh, Harriett May E427
Waugh, James D10
Waugh, Joan Chirnside (Mrs. Alec) E1412-5
Waugh, Margaret D37-8; E1196, 1212, 1221, 1226, 1274, 1279, 1396; 126, 32
Waugh, Peter E1364, 1372
Waugh, [Maria] Teresa D37; E334-5, 918, 920, 922, 1107, 1109, 1111-2, 1116, 1132, 1212, 1357, 1382-3, 1393; F34
Waugh, Veronica E1379, 1413

Wazir Ali Bey C12
Wegner, M. C. E215
Wells, Fanny E304
"Well-Informed Circles and How to Move in Them" E351
Wells, H. G. E1394, 1397
Westley, John E1387
West, Rebecca C4
Weston, Jessie

From Ritual to Romance 153

Wetman, J. E828
Weyand, Norman, S. J.

Immortal Diamond: Studies in Gerard Manley Hopkins E1
Whalen, William J.

Christianity and American Freemasonry E1055

Wharton, Edith E23
"What Christ Has Taught Me" E937
"What Hollywood Touches it Banalizes" E534, 536-7
"What I Think of My Elders" E136
"What to Do with the Upper Classes" E479-80, 483, 488, 540, 585
Wheatley, Dennis E353

When the Going Was Good C24; D30, E449, 461, 494, 524, 528, 569-70, 662, 678, 825, 996, 1183
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Whineray, D. B.</td>
<td>C71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victorian Furniture</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilde, Oscar</td>
<td>E146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilhelm H. Kaiser</td>
<td>H13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilkinson, Stephan</td>
<td>C66, E1240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilson, Angus</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hemlock and After</td>
<td>C41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilson, Edmund</td>
<td>A17, E495</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Splendors and Miseries of Evelyn Waugh&quot;</td>
<td>E461</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winchell, Walter</td>
<td>E602</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wine in Peace and War</td>
<td>D30; E471, 487, 489, 502, 574, 581</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Winner Take All&quot;</td>
<td>E269, 298, 561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winter, Keith</td>
<td>E1387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winwar, Frances</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Rossettis and Their Circle</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Wish, The&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Tactical Exercise&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wodehouse, P. G.</td>
<td>C48, 65; E1188, 1194, 1204-6, 1218, 1220-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodard (Lancing College)</td>
<td>E33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodnutt, Douglas</td>
<td>C18, 36, 54; D20, E77, 505, 559, 564, 1101, 1119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woolcott, Alexander</td>
<td>C19; E398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Woolcott Reader</td>
<td>E279, 294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Work Suspended</td>
<td>A16; C19; E372, 375, 377-80, 385, 387, 393-4, 398, 403-5, 407, 411-2, 540, 561, 564, 568, 590, 601, 679, 787, 804, 846, 856, 1252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Work Suspended and Other Stories Written Before the Second World War</td>
<td>A15-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worsthome, Peregrine</td>
<td>E1175, 1178-80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright, David</td>
<td>E1416</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xavier, St. Francis</td>
<td>C46; D34; E772, 774-5, 781, 783, 786-7, 789, 791-2, 794, 796, 798-9, 801, 805, 808, 833</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Yes, Give Us a Censor&quot;</td>
<td>E85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yevonde</td>
<td>E579, 698, 1373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>York, Henry (pseud., Henry Green)</td>
<td>D17; E18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Youth&quot;</td>
<td>E46, 1423</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>